# 1 Heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust aerosol: implications for

# 2 tropospheric oxidation capacity

Mingjin Tang,<sup>1,\*</sup> Xin Huang,<sup>2</sup> Keding Lu,<sup>3</sup> Maofa Ge,<sup>4</sup> Yongjie Li,<sup>5</sup> Peng Cheng,<sup>6</sup> Tong Zhu,<sup>3,\*</sup>
Aijun Ding,<sup>2</sup> Yuanhang Zhang,<sup>3</sup> Sasho Gligorovski,<sup>1</sup> Wei Song,<sup>1</sup> Xiang Ding,<sup>1</sup> Xinhui Bi,<sup>1</sup>
Xinming Wang<sup>1,7,\*</sup>

6

<sup>1</sup> State Key Laboratory of Organic Geochemistry and Guangdong Key Laboratory of
Environmental Protection and Resources Utilization, Guangzhou Institute of Geochemistry,
Chinese Academy of Sciences, Guangzhou, China

10 <sup>2</sup> Joint International Research Laboratory of Atmospheric and Earth System Sciences

11 (JirLATEST), School of Atmospheric Sciences, Nanjing University, Nanjing, China

<sup>3</sup> State Key Joint Laboratory of Environmental Simulation and Pollution Control, College of
 Environmental Sciences and Engineering, Peking University, Beijing, China

<sup>4</sup> Beijing National Laboratory for Molecular Sciences, State Key Laboratory for Structural

- 15 Chemistry of Unstable and Stable Species, Institute of Chemistry, Chinese Academy of16 Sciences, Beijing, China
- <sup>5</sup> Department of Civil and Environmental Engineering, Faculty of Science and Technology,

18 University of Macau, Avenida da Universidade, Taipa, Macau, China

<sup>6</sup> Institute of Mass Spectrometer and Atmospheric Environment, Jinan University, Guangzhou,

20 China

<sup>7</sup> Center for Excellence in Regional Atmospheric Environment, Institute of Urban
 Environment, Chinese Academy of Sciences, Xiamen 361021, China

23

24 Correspondence: Mingjin Tang (<u>mingjintang@gig.ac.cn</u>), Tong Zhu (<u>tzhu@pku.edu.cn</u>)

25

# 26 Abstract

27 Heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust aerosol with trace gases in the atmosphere could 28 directly and indirectly affect tropospheric oxidation capacity, in addition to aerosol composition and physicochemical properties. In this article we provide a comprehensive and 29 30 critical review of laboratory studies of heterogeneous uptake of OH, NO<sub>3</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, and their directly 31 related species as well (including HO<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, HCHO, HONO, and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>) by mineral dust particles. Atmospheric importance of heterogeneous uptake as sinks for these species are 32 33 assessed i) by comparing their lifetimes with respect to heterogeneous reactions with mineral 34 dust to lifetimes with respect to other major loss processes and ii) by discussing relevant field and modelling studies. We have also outlined major open questions and challenges in 35 36 laboratory studies of heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust and discussed research strategies 37 to address them in order to better understand the effects of heterogeneous reactions with 38 mineral dust on tropospheric oxidation capacity.

# 40 **1 Introduction**

#### 41 **1.1 Mineral dust in the atmosphere**

42 Mineral dust, emitted from arid and semi-arid regions with an annual flux of ~2000 Tg 43 per year, is one of the most abundant types of aerosol particles in the troposphere (Zhang et al., 44 2003b; Textor et al., 2006; Huneeus et al., 2011; Ginoux et al., 2012; Huang et al., 2016). After 45 being emitted into the atmosphere, mineral dust aerosol has an average lifetime of a few days 46 in the troposphere and can be transported over several thousand kilometers, thus having important impacts globally (Prospero, 1999; Uno et al., 2009; Huneeus et al., 2011). Mineral 47 48 dust aerosol has a myriad of significant impacts on atmospheric chemistry and climate. For 49 example, dust aerosol particles can influence the radiative balance of the Earth system directly 50 by scattering and absorbing solar and terrestrial radiation (Balkanski et al., 2007; Jung et al., 51 2010; Lemaitre et al., 2010; Huang et al., 2014; Huang et al., 2015b; Zhang et al., 2015; Bi et 52 al., 2016; Bi et al., 2017; Kok et al., 2017; Moteki et al., 2017), and indirectly by serving as 53 cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) to form cloud droplets (Koehler et al., 2009; Kumar et al., 54 2009; Twohy et al., 2009; Garimella et al., 2014; Tang et al., 2016a) and ice nucleation particles 55 (INP) to form ice particles (DeMott et al., 2003; Hoose and Moehler, 2012; Murray et al., 2012; 56 Ladino et al., 2013; DeMott et al., 2015). Mineral dust particles are believed to be the dominant 57 ice nucleation particles in the troposphere (Hoose et al., 2010; Creamean et al., 2013; Cziczo et al., 2013), therefore having a large impact on the radiative balance, precipitation, and the 58 hydrological cycle (Rosenfeld et al., 2001; Lohmann and Feichter, 2005; Rosenfeld et al., 59 60 2008). In addition, deposition of mineral dust is a major source for several important nutrient 61 elements (e.g., Fe and P) in remote regions such as open ocean waters and the Amazon (Jickells 62 et al., 2005; Mahowald et al., 2005; Mahowald et al., 2008; Boyd and Ellwood, 2010; Nenes et al., 2011; Schulz et al., 2012; Shi et al., 2012), strongly affecting several biogeochemical 63 cycles and the climate system of the Earth (Jickells et al., 2005; Mahowald, 2011; Mahowald 64

et al., 2011; Schulz et al., 2012). The impacts of mineral dust aerosol on air quality, atmospheric
visibility, and public health have also been widely documented (Prospero, 1999; Mahowald et
al., 2007; Meng and Lu, 2007; De Longueville et al., 2010; de Longueville et al., 2013;
Giannadaki et al., 2014; Yang et al., 2017).

69 It is worthy being emphasized that impacts of mineral dust aerosol on various aspects 70 of atmospheric chemistry and climate depend on its mineralogy (Journet et al., 2008; Crowley et al., 2010a; Formenti et al., 2011; Highwood and Ryder, 2014; Jickells et al., 2014; Morman 71 72 and Plumlee, 2014; Fitzgerald et al., 2015; Tang et al., 2016a), which shows large geographical 73 and spatial variability (Claquin et al., 1999; Ta et al., 2003; Zhang et al., 2003a; Jeong, 2008; 74 Nickovic et al., 2012; Scheuvens et al., 2013; Formenti et al., 2014; Journet et al., 2014; Scanza 75 et al., 2015). According to a recent global modeling study (Scanza et al., 2015), major minerals 76 contained by tropospheric mineral dust particles include quartz, illite, montmorillonite, 77 feldspar, kaolinite, calcite, hematite, and gypsum. Formenti et al. (2011) summarized published 78 measurements of tropospheric mineral dust particles, and the size of mineral dust particles 79 depends dust sources and transport, with typical volume median diameters being a few 80 micrometers or larger.

81 Mineral dust particles can undergo heterogeneous and/or multiphase reactions during 82 their transport (Dentener et al., 1996; Usher et al., 2003a; Crowley et al., 2010a). These 83 reactions will modify the composition of dust particles (Matsuki et al., 2005; Ro et al., 2005; 84 Sullivan et al., 2007; Shi et al., 2008; Li and Shao, 2009; He et al., 2014) and subsequently 85 change their physicochemical properties, including hygroscopicity, CCN and IN activities (Krueger et al., 2003b; Sullivan et al., 2009b; Chernoff and Bertram, 2010; Ma et al., 2012; 86 87 Tobo et al., 2012; Sihvonen et al., 2014; Wex et al., 2014; Kulkarni et al., 2015), and the solubility of Fe and P, and etc. (Meskhidze et al., 2005; Vlasenko et al., 2006; Duvall et al., 88 2008; Nenes et al., 2011; Shi et al., 2012; Ito and Xu, 2014). The effects of heterogeneous and 89

90 multiphase reactions on the hygroscopicity and CCN and IN activities of dust particles have 91 been comprehensively summarized by a very recent review paper (Tang et al., 2016a), and the 92 impacts of atmospheric aging processes on the Fe solubility of mineral dust has also been 93 reviewed (Shi et al., 2012).

94 Heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust in the troposphere can also remove or produce 95 a variety of reactive trace gases, directly and/or indirectly modifying the gas phase compositions of the troposphere and thus changing its oxidation capacity. The global impact 96 97 of mineral dust aerosol on tropospheric chemistry through heterogeneous reactions was 98 proposed in the mid-1990s by a modelling study (Dentener et al., 1996). According to this 99 study, heterogeneous reactions with mineral dust could largely impact tropospheric 100 photochemical oxidation cycles, resulting in up to 10% decreases in O<sub>3</sub> concentrations in dust 101 source regions and nearby. The pioneering work by Dentener et al. (1996) has motivated many 102 following laboratory, field, and modelling work (de Reus et al., 2000; Tie et al., 2001; Bian 103 and Zender, 2003; Usher et al., 2003a; Bauer et al., 2004; Crowley et al., 2010a; Zhu et al., 104 2010; Wang et al., 2012; Nie et al., 2014). It should be noted that the regional impact of 105 heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust aerosol was even recognized earlier (Zhang et al., 106 1994). It has also been suggested that dust aerosol could indirectly impact tropospheric 107 chemistry by affecting radiative fluxes and thus photolysis rates (Liao et al., 1999; Bian and 108 Zender, 2003; Jeong and Sokolik, 2007; Real and Sartelet, 2011).

A few minerals (e.g., TiO<sub>2</sub>) with higher refractive indices, compared to stratospheric sulfuric acid particles, have been proposed as potentially suitable materials (Pope et al., 2012; Tang et al., 2014d; Weisenstein et al., 2015) instead of sulfuric acid and its precursors, to be delivered into the stratosphere in order to scatter more solar radiation back into space, as one of solar radiation management methods for climate engineering (Crutzen, 2006). Heterogeneous uptake of reactive trace gases by minerals is also of interest in this aspect for

assessment of impacts of particle injection on stratospheric chemistry and especially stratospheric ozone (Pope et al., 2012; Tang et al., 2014d; Tang et al., 2016b). In addition, some minerals, such as CaCO<sub>3</sub> and TiO<sub>2</sub>, are widely used as raw materials in construction, and their heterogeneous interactions with reactive trace gases can be important for local outdoor and indoor air quality (Langridge et al., 2009; Raff et al., 2009; Ammar et al., 2010; Baergen and Donaldson, 2016; George et al., 2016) and deterioration of construction surfaces (Lipfert, 1989; Webb et al., 1992; Striegel et al., 2003; Walker et al., 2012).

# 122 **1.2 An introduction to heterogeneous kinetics**

123 The rates of atmospheric heterogeneous reactions are usually described or 124 approximated as pseudo-first-order reactions. The pseudo-first-order removal rate of a trace 125 gas (X),  $k_{I}(X)$ , due to the heterogeneous reaction with mineral dust, depends on its average 126 molecular speed, c(X), the surface area concentration of mineral dust aerosol,  $S_{a}$ , and the uptake 127 coefficient,  $\gamma$ , given by Eq. (1) (Crowley et al., 2010a; Kolb et al., 2010; Ammann et al., 2013; 128 Tang et al., 2014b):

129

$$k_I(X) = 0.25 \cdot c(X) \cdot S_A \cdot \gamma \quad (1)$$

The uptake coefficient is the net probability that a molecule X is actually removed from the gas phase upon collision with the surface, equal to the ratio of number of molecules removed from the gas phase to the total number of gas-surface collisions (Crowley et al., 2010a).

Heterogeneous reaction of a trace gas (X) will lead to depletion of X close to the surface, and thus the effective uptake coefficient,  $\gamma_{eff}$ , will be smaller than the true uptake coefficient,  $\gamma$ , as described by Eq. (2) (Crowley et al., 2010a; Davidovits et al., 2011; Tang et al., 2014b):

136  $\frac{1}{\gamma_{eff}} = \frac{1}{\gamma} + \frac{1}{\Gamma_{diff}} \quad (2)$ 

137 where  $\Gamma_{\text{diff}}$  represents the gas phase diffusion limitation. For the uptake onto spherical particles, 138 Eq. (3) (the Fuchs-Sutugin equation) can be used to calculate  $\Gamma_{\text{diff}}$  (Tang et al., 2014b; Tang et 139 al., 2015):

140 
$$\frac{1}{\Gamma_{diff}} = \frac{0.75 + 0.286Kn}{Kn \cdot (Kn+1)}$$
(3)

141 where Kn is the Knudsen number, given by Eq. (4)

142 
$$Kn = \frac{2\lambda(X)}{d_p} = \frac{6D(X)}{c(X) \cdot d_p}$$
(4)

143 where  $\lambda(X)$ , D(X) and  $d_p$  are the mean free path of X, the gas phase diffusion coefficient of X, 144 and the particle diameter, respectively. Experimentally measured gas phase diffusion 145 coefficients of trace gases with atmospheric relevance have been recently compiled and 146 evaluated (Tang et al., 2014b; Tang et al., 2015); if not available, they can be estimated using 147 Fuller's semi-empirical method (Fuller et al., 1966; Tang et al., 2015). A new method has also 148 been proposed to calculate *Kn* without the knowledge of D(X), given by Eq. (5):

149 
$$Kn = \frac{2}{d_p} \cdot \frac{\lambda_P}{P} \tag{5}$$

150 where *P* is the pressure in atm and  $\lambda_P$  is the pressure-normalized mean free path which is equal 151 to 100 nm·atm (Tang et al., 2015).

#### 152 **1.3 Scope of this review**

153 Usher et al. (2003a) provided the first comprehensive review in this field, and 154 heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with a myriad of trace gases, including nitrogen oxides, 155 SO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, and some organic compounds are included. After that, the IUPAC Task Group on 156 Atmospheric Chemical Kinetic Data Evaluation published the first critical evaluation of kinetic 157 data for heterogeneous reactions of solid substrates including mineral dust particles (Crowley 158 et al., 2010a), and kinetic data for heterogeneous uptake of several trace gases (including O<sub>3</sub>, 159 H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>3</sub>, HNO<sub>3</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, and SO<sub>2</sub>) onto mineral dust have been recommended. It should 160 be pointed out that in addition to this and other review articles published by Atmospheric 161 Chemistry and Physics, the IUPAC task group keeps updating recommended kinetic data 162 online (http://iupac.pole-ether.fr/). We note that a few other review papers and monographs 163 have also mentioned atmospheric heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles (Cwiertny 164 et al., 2008; Zhu et al., 2011; Chen et al., 2012; Rubasinghege and Grassian, 2013; Shen et al.,

165 2013; Burkholder et al., 2015; Ge et al., 2015; George et al., 2015; Akimoto, 2016), in a less 166 comprehensive manner compared to Usher et al. (2003a) and Crowley et al. (2010). For 167 example, Cwiertny et al. (2008) reviewed heterogeneous reactions and heterogeneous 168 photochemical reactions of O<sub>3</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> with mineral dust. Atmospheric heterogeneous photochemistry was summarized by Chen et al. (2012) for TiO<sub>2</sub> and by George et al. (2015) 169 170 for other minerals. Heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with a few volatile organic 171 compounds (VOCs), such as formaldehyde, acetone, methacrolein, methyl vinyl ketone, and 172 organic acids, have been covered by a review article on heterogeneous reactions of VOCs (Shen 173 et al., 2013). The NASA-JPL data evaluation panel has compiled and evaluated kinetic data for 174 heterogeneous reactions with alumina (Burkholder et al., 2015). In a very recent paper, Ge et 175 al. (2015) summarized previous studies on heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with NO<sub>2</sub>, 176 SO<sub>2</sub>, and monocarboxylic acids, with work conducted by scientists in China emphasized. In his 177 monograph entitled Atmospheric Reaction Chemistry, Akimoto (2015) briefly discussed some 178 heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles in the troposphere. Roles heterogeneous 179 chemistry of aerosol particles (including mineral dust) play in haze formation in China were 180 outlined (Zhu et al., 2011), and effects of surface adsorbed water and thus relative humidity 181 (RH) on heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust have also been discussed by a recent feature 182 article (Rubasinghege and Grassian, 2013).

After the publication of the two benchmark review articles (Usher et al., 2003a; Crowley et al., 2010a), much advancement has been made in this field. For example, heterogeneous uptake of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals by mineral dust particles had not been explored at the time when Crowley et al. (2010a) published the IUPAC evaluation, and in the last few years this reaction has been investigated by two groups (Bedjanian et al., 2013a; Matthews et al., 2014). A large number of new studies on the heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with  $H_2O_2$ (Wang et al., 2011; Zhao et al., 2011b; Romanias et al., 2012a; Yi et al., 2012; Zhou et al., 2012; Romanias et al., 2013; Zhao et al., 2013; El Zein et al., 2014; Zhou et al., 2016) and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>
(Tang et al., 2012; Tang et al., 2014a; Tang et al., 2014c; Tang et al., 2014d) have emerged.
Therefore, a review on atmospheric heterogeneous reaction of mineral dust is both timely and
necessary.

194 Furthermore, the novelty of our current review, which distinguishes it from previous 195 reviews in the same/similar fields (Usher et al., 2003a; Cwiertny et al., 2008; Crowley et al., 196 2010a; Zhu et al., 2011; Chen et al., 2012; Shen et al., 2013; Ge et al., 2015; George et al., 197 2015), is the fact that atmospheric relevance and significance of laboratory studies are 198 illustrated, discussed, and emphasized. We hope that this paper will be useful not only for those 199 whose expertise is laboratory work but also for experts in field measurements and atmospheric 200 modelling. The following approaches are used to achieve this goal: 1) lifetimes of reactive trace 201 gases with respect to heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust, calculated using preferred uptake 202 coefficients and typical mineral dust mass concentrations, are compared to their lifetimes in 203 the troposphere (discussed in Section 2.1) in order to discuss the significance of heterogeneous 204 reactions as atmospheric sinks for these trace gases; 2) atmospheric importance of these 205 heterogeneous reactions are further discussed by referring to representative box, regional, and 206 global modelling studies reported previously; 3) we also describe two of the largest challenges 207 in the laboratory studies of heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles (Section 2.2), and 208 explain why reported uptake coefficients show large variability and how we interpret and use 209 these kinetic data. In fact, the major expertise of a few coauthors of this review paper is field 210 measurements and/or modelling studies, and their contribution should largely increase the 211 readability of this paper for the entire atmospheric chemistry community regardless of the 212 academic background of individual readers.

213 OH, NO<sub>3</sub>, and O<sub>3</sub> are the most important gas phase oxidants in the troposphere, and 214 their contribution to tropospheric oxidation capacity has been well recognized (Brown and

215 Stutz, 2012; Stone et al., 2012). HO<sub>2</sub> radicals are closely linked with OH radicals (Stone et al., 216 2012). H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, HCHO and HONO are important precursors for OH radicals in the troposphere 217 (Stone et al., 2012), and they may also be important oxidants in the aqueous phase (Seinfeld 218 and Pandis, 2006). Tropospheric N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> is found to be in dynamic equilibrium with NO<sub>3</sub> radicals 219 (Brown and Stutz, 2012). Therefore, in order to provide a comprehensive view of implications 220 of heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles for tropospheric oxidation capacity, not 221 only heterogeneous uptake of OH, NO<sub>3</sub>, and O<sub>3</sub> but also heterogeneous reactions of HO<sub>2</sub>,  $H_2O_2$ , 222 HCHO, HONO, and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> are included. Cl atoms (Spicer et al., 1998; Osthoff et al., 2008; 223 Thornton et al., 2010; Phillips et al., 2012; Liao et al., 2014; Wang et al., 2016) and stable 224 Criegee radicals (Mauldin III et al., 2012; Welz et al., 2012; Percival et al., 2013; Taatjes et al., 225 2013) are proposed to be potentially important oxidants in the troposphere, thought their 226 atmospheric significance is to be systematically assessed (Percival et al., 2013; Taatjes et al., 227 2014; Simpson et al., 2015). In addition, their heterogeneous reactions with mineral dust have 228 seldom been explored. Therefore, heterogeneous uptake of Cl atoms (and their precursors such 229 as CINO<sub>2</sub>) and stable Criegee radicals by mineral dust is not included here.

230 In Section 2, a brief introduction to tropospheric chemistry of OH, HO<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, 231 HCHO, HONO, NO<sub>3</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> (eight species in total) is provided first. After that, we describe 232 two major challenges in laboratory studies of heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles, 233 and then discuss their implications in reporting and interpreting kinetic data. Following this in 234 Section 3, we review previous laboratory studies of heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust 235 particles with these eight reactive trace gases, and we have tried our best to cover all the journal 236 articles (limited to those in English) published in this field. Uncertainties for each individual 237 reactions are discussed, and future work required to reduce these uncertainties is suggested. In 238 addition, atmospheric importance of these reactions is discussed by 1) comparing their lifetimes 239 with respect to heterogeneous uptake to typical lifetimes in the troposphere and 2) discussing representative modelling studies at various spatial and temporal scales. Finally in Section 4 we outline key challenges which preclude better understanding of impacts of heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust on tropospheric oxidation capacity and discuss how they can be addressed by future work.

# 244 **2 Background**

In first part of this section we provide a brief introduction of production and removal pathways, chemistry, and lifetimes of OH, HO<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, HCHO, HONO, NO<sub>3</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> in the troposphere. In the second part we describe two of the largest challenges in laboratory investigation of heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles and discuss their implications for reporting, interpreting, and using uptake coefficients.

# 250 2.1 Sources and sinks of tropospheric oxidants

Figure 1 shows a simplified schematic diagram of atmospheric chemistry of major free radicals in the troposphere. Sources, sinks, and atmospheric lifetimes of these radicals and their important precursors are discussed below.



**Figure 1.** Simplified schematic diagram of chemistry of major free radicals in the troposphere.

256 **2.1.1 OH, HO<sub>2</sub>, and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>** 

Large amounts of OH ( $10^6 - 10^7$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>) and HO<sub>2</sub> radicals ( $10^8 - 10^9$  cm<sup>-3</sup>) have been observed and predicted for the lower troposphere (Stone et al., 2012). The first major primary source of OH radicals in the troposphere is the reaction of water vapor with O(<sup>1</sup>D) (R1), which is produced from photolysis of O<sub>3</sub> by UV radiation with wavelengths smaller than 325 nm (R2) (Atkinson et al., 2004; Burkholder et al., 2015):

262  $O(^{1}D) + H_{2}O \rightarrow OH + OH (R1)$ 

263 
$$O_3 + hv (\lambda < 325 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow O_2 + O(^1D)$$
 (R2)

In polluted urban areas, another two primary sources of OH and HO<sub>2</sub> radicals, i.e. photolysis of HONO and HCHO, become significant (Seinfeld and Pandis, 2006) and sometimes even dominate the primary production of OH (Su et al., 2008):

- 267 HONO +  $hv (\lambda < 400 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow \text{NO} + \text{OH}$  (R3)
- 268  $HCHO + hv (\lambda < 340 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow H + HCO (R4a)$
- $H + O_2 + M \rightarrow HO_2 + M \quad (R4b)$
- $HCO + O_2 \rightarrow HO_2 + CO \quad (R4c)$

Photolysis of higher oxygenated volatile organic compounds (OVOCs) such as di-carbonyl
compounds has also been suggested as important primary sources for HOx radicals in
megacities in China (Lu et al., 2012; Lu et al., 2013) and Mexico (Dusanter et al., 2009). Under
twilight conditions as well as during winter time, ozonolysis of alkenes and photolysis of
OVOCs have been found to be dominant primary sources of OH and HO<sub>2</sub> (Geyer et al., 2003;
Heard et al., 2004; Kanaya et al., 2007b; Edwards et al., 2014; Lu et al., 2014).

After initiated by primary production channels described above, OH radicals further react with volatile organic compounds (VOCs) to generate organic peroxy radicals (RO<sub>2</sub>). RO<sub>2</sub> radicals are then converted to HO<sub>2</sub> radicals by reacting with NO (R5) and the produced HO<sub>2</sub>
radicals are finally recycled back to OH via reaction with NO (R6).

- $281 \qquad \qquad \mathbf{RO}_2 + \mathbf{NO} \rightarrow \mathbf{HO}_2 + \mathbf{NO}_2 \quad (\mathbf{R5})$
- $HO_2 + NO \rightarrow OH + NO_2 \quad (R6)$

Due to these chain reactions, ambient OH levels are sustained and emitted reductive trace gas compounds (e.g., VOCs and NO) are catalytically oxidized (Seinfeld and Pandis, 2006). These chain reactions are terminated by reaction of OH with NO<sub>2</sub> (R7, in which M is the third-body molecule) at high NOx conditions and by cross reaction of HO<sub>2</sub> with RO<sub>2</sub> and self-reaction of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals (R8) at low NOx conditions.

- 288  $OH + NO_2 + M \rightarrow HNO_3 + M$  (R7)
- $HO_2 + HO_2 \rightarrow H_2O_2 + O_2 \quad (R8)$
- 290 In recent years, a new OH regeneration mechanism, which has not been completely elucidated 291 so far, has been identified for low NOx environments including both forested (Lelieveld et al., 292 2008) and rural areas (Hofzumahaus et al., 2009; Lu et al., 2012). This new mechanism is found 293 to stabilize the observed  $OH_{i}(O^{1}D)$  relationships and enables a type of maximum efficiency 294 of OH sustainment under low NOx conditions (Rohrer et al., 2014). Nevertheless, in a recent 295 study (Mao et al., 2012), the proposed new OH regeneration mechanism is thought to be at least partly caused by unrecognized instrumental interference in OH measurements (Mao et al., 296 297 2012). A community effort is now started to assure the data quality of the OH measurement 298 under different conditions especially for the chemical complex areas (http://www.fzjuelich.de/iek/iek8/EN/AboutUs/Projects/HOxROxWorkingGroup/HOxWorkshop2015\_node 299 300 .html).

301 Table 1 summarizes representative lifetimes of OH and  $HO_2$  radicals in the troposphere 302 as determined by previous field campaigns. The OH lifetime is an important parameter to 303 characterize HOx chemistry as well as VOC reactivity in the troposphere. As a result, it has 304 been widely measured at different locations using a variety of experimental methods (Sinha et 305 al., 2008; Ingham et al., 2009), as discussed by a very recent paper (Yang et al., 2016b). OH 306 lifetimes in clean environments, like open ocean and remote continental areas, are dominated 307 by reactions with CO, CH<sub>4</sub>, and HCHO, summed up to values of about 0.5-1 s (Ehhalt, 1999; 308 Brauers et al., 2001). OH lifetimes in forested areas, mainly contributed by oxidation of 309 biogenic VOCs, are typically in the range of 0.01-0.05 s (Ingham et al., 2009; Nölscher et al., 310 2012). In urban areas, OH lifetimes are determined by anthropogenically emitted hydrocarbons, 311 NOx, CO, and biogenic VOCs as well, and they are typically smaller than 0.1 s (Ren et al., 312 2003; Mao et al., 2010b; Lu et al., 2013).

313 Compared to OH radicals, lifetimes of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals have been much less investigated 314 and are mainly determined by ambient NO concentrations when NO is larger than 10 pptv 315 (parts per trillion by volume). Therefore, the lower limit of HO<sub>2</sub> lifetimes, on the order of 0.1 s, 316 often appear in polluted urban areas (Ren et al., 2003; Kanaya et al., 2007a; Lu et al., 2012). 317 The upper limit of HO<sub>2</sub> lifetimes, up to 1000-2000 s, is often observed in clean regions and 318 sometimes also in urban areas during nighttime (Holland et al., 2003; Lelieveld et al., 2008; 319 Whalley et al., 2011). In addition, heterogeneous uptake of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals have been frequently 320 considered in the budget analysis of HOx radicals for marine and polluted urban regions 321 (Abbatt et al., 2012).

322

Table 1. Summary of typical lifetimes of OH, HO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>3</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> in the troposphere reported
by field measurements.

Time	Location	Lifetimes	Reference
	OH rad	icals	
OCT-NOV 1996	Tropical Atlantic Ocean	1 s	(Brauers et al., 2001)
AUG 1994	Mecklenburg Vorpommern,	0.5 s	(Ehhalt, 1999)
	Germany		

JUL-AUG 1998	Pabstthum (rural Berlin),	0.15-0.5 s	(Mihelcic et al., 2003)
	Germany		
AUG-SEP 2000	Houston, US	0.08-0.15 s	(Mao et al., 2010b)
JUN-AUG 2001	New York, US	0.04-0.06 s	(Ren et al., 2003)
AUG 2007	Tokyo, Japan	0.01-0.1 s	(Chatani et al., 2009)
JUL 2006	Backgarden (rural	0.008-0.1 s	(Lou et al., 2010)
	Guangzhou), China		
AUG 2006	Yufa (rural Beijing), China	0.01-0.1s	(Lu et al., 2013)
APR-MAY	Borneo, Malaysia	0.015-0.1 s	(Ingham et al., 2009)
2008			
JUL-AUG 2010	Hyytiala, Finland	0.01-0.5 s	(Nölscher et al., 2012)
	HO <sub>2</sub> 1	radicals	
JUL-AUG 1998	Pabstthum (rural Berlin),	3-500 s	(Holland et al., 2003)
	Germany		
JUN-AUG 2001	New York, US	0.1-1.5 s	(Ren et al., 2003)
JUL-AUG 2004	Tokyo, Japan	0.05-1000 s	(Kanaya et al., 2007a)
JUL 2006	Backgarden (rural	0.1-500 s	(Lu et al., 2012)
	Guangzhou), China		
AUG 2006	Yufa (rural Beijing), China	0.06-500 s	(Lu et al., 2013)
OCT 2005	Suriname	500-1000 s	(Lelieveld et al., 2008)
APR-MAY	Borneo, Malaysia	20-2000 s	(Whalley et al., 2011)
2008			
	NO <sub>3</sub> 1	radicals	
OCT 1996	Helgoland, Germany	10-1000 s	(Martinez et al., 2000)
JUL-AUG 1998	Berlin, Germany	10-500 s	(Geyer et al., 2001)
JUL-AUG 2002	US east coast	typically a few min,	(Aldener et al., 2006)
		up to 20 min	
MAY 2008	Klein Feldberg, Germany	up to ~1500 s	(Crowley et al., 2010b)
AUG-SEP 2011 Klein Feldberg, Germany		up to 1 h, with an (Sobanski et al., 2	
		average value of	
		~200 s	
	Ν	<sup>2</sup> O <sub>5</sub>	
OCT 1996	OCT 1996 Helgoland, Germany		(Martinez et al., 2000)
		seconds	
JAN 2004	Contra Costa, California,	600-1800 s	(Wood et al., 2005)
	US		

JUL-AUG 2002	US east coast	up to 60 min	(Aldener et al., 2006)
NOV 2009	Fairbank, Alaska, US	~6 min on average	(Huff et al., 2011)
NOV-DEC 2013	Hong Kong, China	from <0.1 h to 13 h	(Brown et al., 2016)

325

Formation and removal of gas phase  $H_2O_2$  in the troposphere is closely linked with the HOx radical chemistry. Tropospheric  $H_2O_2$  is mainly produced from self-reaction of  $HO_2$ radicals (R8) and this process is further enhanced by the presence of water vapor (Stockwell, 1995). In addition to dry and wet deposition, another two pathways, i.e. photolysis (R9) and the reaction with OH (R10), dominate the removal of  $H_2O_2$  in the troposphere:

- 331  $H_2O_2 + hv (\lambda < 360 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow OH + OH (R9)$
- $H_2O_2 + OH \rightarrow H_2O + HO_2 \quad (R10)$

Typical  $J(H_2O_2)$  daily maximum values are ~7.7×10<sup>-6</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> for solar zenith angle of 0° 333 and  $\sim 6.0 \times 10^{-6}$  s<sup>-1</sup> in the northern mid-latitude (Stockwell et al., 1997), corresponding to 334  $\tau_{\text{phot}}(\text{H}_2\text{O}_2)$  (H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> lifetimes with respect to photolysis) of 33-56 h (or 1.5-2 days). The rate 335 constant for the bimolecular reaction of  $H_2O_2$  with OH radicals is  $1.7 \times 10^{-12}$  cm<sup>3</sup> molecule<sup>-1</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> 336 at room temperature, and its temperature dependence is quite small (Atkinson et al., 2004). 337 Concentrations of OH radicals in the troposphere are usually in the range of  $(1-10)\times 10^6$ 338 molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>, and thus  $\tau_{OH}(H_2O_2)$  (H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> lifetimes with respect to reaction with OH radicals) 339 340 are estimated to be around 16-160 h. Dry deposition rates of  $H_2O_2$  were determined to be ~5 cm s<sup>-1</sup> (Hall and Claiborn, 1997), and an assumed boundary height of 1 km gives  $\tau_{dry}(H_2O_2)$ 341 342 (H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> lifetimes with respect to dry deposition) of 5-6 h. Therefore, dry deposition is a major 343 sink for near surface  $H_2O_2$ . We do not estimate  $H_2O_2$  lifetimes with respect to wet deposition 344 because wet deposition rates depend on amount of precipitation which shows large spatial and 345 temporal variation. Heterogeneous uptake of  $H_2O_2$  by ambient aerosols as well as fog and rain 346 droplets is also considered to be a significant sink for  $H_2O_2$ , especially when the ambient  $SO_2$ 347 concentrations are high (de Reus et al., 2005; Hua et al., 2008).

348 As mentioned previously, HONO and HCHO are two important precursors for OH radicals, and therefore their removal (as well as production) significantly affects tropospheric 349 oxidation capacity. The typical J(HONO) daily maximum value for the northern mid-latitude 350 is ~1.63×10<sup>-3</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> (Stockwell et al., 1997), corresponding to  $\tau_{\text{phot}}$ (HONO) of about 10 min. This 351 352 is supported by field measurements which suggest that lifetimes of HONO due to photolysis 353 during the daytime are typically in the range of 10-20 min (Alicke et al., 2003; Li et al., 2012). 354 The second order rate constant for the reaction of HONO with OH radicals is  $6.0 \times 10^{-12}$  cm<sup>3</sup> molecule<sup>-1</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> at 298 K (Atkinson et al., 2004), giving  $\tau_{OH}$  (HONO) of ~280 min (~4.6 h) if OH 355 concentration is assumed to be  $1 \times 10^7$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>. Dry deposition velocities of HONO 356 reported by previous work show large variability, ranging from 0.077 to 3 cm s<sup>-1</sup> (Harrison and 357 358 Kitto, 1994; Harrison et al., 1996; Stutz et al., 2002), and thus  $\tau_{dry}$ (HONO) are estimated to be in the range of ~9 h to several days if a boundary height of 1 km is assumed. Therefore, 359 photolysis is the main sink for HONO in the troposphere and the contribution from dry 360 361 deposition and reaction with OH is quite minor.

The second order rate constant for the reaction of HCHO with OH radicals is  $8.5 \times 10^{12}$ 362 cm<sup>3</sup> molecule<sup>-1</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> at 298 K (Atkinson et al., 2006), and  $\tau_{OH}$ (HCHO) is calculated to be ~200 363 min (~3.3 h) if OH concentration is assumed to be  $1 \times 10^7$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>. The typical J(HCHO) 364 daily maximum value for the northern mid-latitude is  $\sim 5.67 \times 10^{-5}$  s<sup>-1</sup> (Stockwell et al., 1997), 365 giving  $\tau_{\text{phot}}(\text{HCHO})$  of about 300 min (~5 h). The dry deposition velocity for HCHO was 366 measured to be 1.4 cm s<sup>-1</sup> (Seyfioglu et al., 2006), corresponding to  $\tau_{dry}$ (HCHO) of ~20 h if the 367 368 boundary layer height is assumed to be 1 km. To summarize, lifetimes of HCHO in the 369 troposphere are estimated to be a few hours, with photolysis and reaction with OH radicals 370 being major sinks.

#### 371 **2.1.2 O**<sub>3</sub>

After being emitted, NO is converted to  $NO_2$  in the troposphere through its reactions with  $O_3$  (R11) and peroxy radicals (R5, R6).  $NO_2$  is further photolyzed to generate  $O_3$  (R12), and NO oxidation processes through R5 and R6 are the reason for  $O_3$  increase in the troposphere (Wang and Jacob, 1998).

$$376 \qquad O_3 + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + O_2 \quad (R11)$$

377 
$$NO_2 + O_2 + hv (\lambda < 420 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow O_3 + NO$$
 (R12)

378 Tropospheric  $O_3$  is mainly destroyed via its photolysis (R1) and the subsequent reaction of  $O^1D$ 379 with H<sub>2</sub>O (R2). Other important removal pathways include dry deposition, reaction with NO<sub>2</sub> 380 (to produce NO<sub>3</sub> radicals) (R13), and ozonolysis of alkenes, etc.

$$381 \qquad \qquad NO_2 + O_3 \rightarrow NO_3 + O_2 \quad (R13)$$

In addition, the loss of NO<sub>2</sub> through reaction with OH (R7) and the loss of peroxy radicals through their self-reactions (R8) would be a significant term of O<sub>3</sub> losses in large scales. Therefore, it is anticipated that both the formation and destruction of O<sub>3</sub> is closely related with gas phase HOx and NOx radical chemistry.

386 Several processes remove  $O_3$  from the troposphere. The first one is the photolysis of  $O_3$ 387 to produce  $O^1D(R1)$  and the subsequent reaction of  $O^1D$  with  $H_2O(R2)$ ; therefore, the removal 388 rate of O<sub>3</sub> through this pathway depends on solar radiation and RH.  $\tau_{pho}(O_3)$  is typically in the 389 range of 1.8-10 days in the troposphere (Stockwell et al., 1997). Ozonolysis of alkenes is 390 another significant sink for O<sub>3</sub> under high VOCs conditions, and  $\tau_{alkene}(O_3)$  with respect to 391 reaction with alkenes are estimated to be 3-8 h for urban and forested areas (Shirley et al., 2006; 392 Kanaya et al., 2007b; Whalley et al., 2011; Lu et al., 2013; Lu et al., 2014). O<sub>3</sub> lifetimes in the 393 remote troposphere are primarily determined by O<sub>3</sub> photolysis (and the subsequent reaction of 394  $O^{1}D$  with H<sub>2</sub>O) and reactions of O<sub>3</sub> with HO<sub>2</sub> and OH. For typical conditions (*j*(O<sup>1</sup>D), H<sub>2</sub>O, 395 HO<sub>2</sub>, OH, temperature, and pressure) over northern mid-latitude oceans, O<sub>3</sub> lifetimes are 396 calculated to be a few days in summer, 1-2 weeks in spring/autumn, and about a month for in 397 winter, using the GEOS-Chem model (to be published). O<sub>3</sub> dry deposition has been extensively studied and as a rule of thumb, 1 cm s<sup>-1</sup> is taken as its dry deposition rate (Wesely and Hicks, 398 399 2000). Consequently,  $\tau_{drv}(O_3)$  is calculate to be ~28 h, assuming a boundary height of 1 km. 400 Reactions with NO and NO<sub>2</sub> will further contribute to the removal of O<sub>3</sub> in the troposphere at night. The second-order rate constants are  $1.9 \times 10^{-14}$  cm<sup>3</sup> molecule<sup>-1</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> for the reaction of O<sub>3</sub> 401 402 with NO and  $3.5 \times 10^{-17}$  cm<sup>3</sup> molecule<sup>-1</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> for its reaction with NO<sub>2</sub> at 298 K (Atkinson et al., 403 2004), and  $O_3$  lifetimes are calculated to be ~29 h and ~32 h in the presence of 20 pptv NO and 404 10 ppbv (parts per billion by volume) NO<sub>2</sub>, respectively.

Moreover, heterogeneous processes may also strongly influence the budget of O<sub>3</sub>
through impacts on sources and sinks of HOx and NOx (Dentener et al., 1996; Jacob, 2000;
Zhu et al., 2010), the production of halogen radicals (Thornton et al., 2010; Phillips et al., 2012;
Wang et al., 2016), and possibly also direct removal of O<sub>3</sub> due to heterogeneous uptake (de
Reus et al., 2000).

# 410 **2.1.3 NO<sub>3</sub> radicals (and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>)**

411 Oxidation of NO<sub>2</sub> by O<sub>3</sub> (R13) is the dominant source for NO<sub>3</sub> radicals in the 412 troposphere. NO<sub>3</sub> radicals further react with NO<sub>2</sub> to form N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> (R14), which can thermally 413 dissociate back to NO<sub>3</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> (R15) (Wayne et al., 1991; Brown and Stutz, 2012).

414  $NO_2 + O_3 \rightarrow NO_3 + O_2$  (R13)

415 
$$NO_2 + NO_3 + M \rightarrow N_2O_5 + M (R14)$$

416 
$$N_2O_5 + M \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_3 + M (R15)$$

The equilibrium between NO<sub>3</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> is usually reached within several seconds under typical tropospheric conditions. Therefore, NO<sub>3</sub> radicals are considered to be in dynamic equilibrium with N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, as confirmed by a number of field measurements (Brown and Stutz, 2012, and references therein). As a results, NO<sub>3</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> are discussed together here. Recently reactions of Criegee radicals with NO<sub>2</sub> are proposed as another source for NO<sub>3</sub> radicals (Ouyang et al.,
2013), though atmospheric significance of this source has not been systematically assessed yet
(Sobanski et al., 2016).

Photolysis of NO<sub>3</sub> (R17) and its reaction with NO (R16) are both very fast (Wayne et al., 1991), and atmospheric chemistry of NO<sub>3</sub> (and thus  $N_2O_5$ ) is only important during nighttime, though the daytime presence of NO<sub>3</sub> and  $N_2O_5$  in the troposphere has also been reported (Brown and Stutz, 2012). Therefore, for a sink to be important for NO<sub>3</sub> or  $N_2O_5$ , the lifetime with respect to this sink should be comparable to or shorter than half one day.

- 429  $NO_3 + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_2 (R16)$
- 430  $NO_3 + (\lambda < 11080 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow NO + O_2 (R17a)$
- 431  $NO_3 + (\lambda < 587 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow NO_2 + O (R17b)$

432 The predominant sinks for tropospheric NO3 and N2O5 include reactions with 433 unsaturated volatile organic compounds (VOCs), reaction with dimethyl sulfite in the marine 434 and coastal troposphere, and heterogeneous uptake by aerosol particles and cloud droplets 435 (Brown and Stutz, 2012). The gas phase reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with water vapor was investigated by a laboratory study (Wahner et al., 1998), and several field measurements have suggested 436 that this reaction is unlikely to be significant in the troposphere (Brown et al., 2009; Crowley 437 438 et al., 2010b; Brown and Stutz, 2012). Lifetimes of NO<sub>3</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> during nighttime depend on 439 a variety of atmospheric conditions (including concentrations of VOCs and aerosol, aerosol 440 composition and mixing state, and RH etc.) (Brown and Stutz, 2012), exhibiting large spatial and temporal variations. As shown in Table 1, NO<sub>3</sub> lifetimes typically range from tens of 441 442 seconds to 1 h, while  $N_2O_5$  lifetimes are usually longer, spanning from <10 min to several hours.

# 443 2.2 Laboratory studies of atmospheric heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust 444 particles

Kinetics of heterogeneous reactions can be determined by measuring the decay and/or 445 446 production rates of trace gases in the gas phase (Hanisch and Crowley, 2001; Usher et al., 447 2003b; Liu et al., 2008a; Vlasenko et al., 2009; Pradhan et al., 2010a; Tang et al., 2012; Zhou 448 et al., 2014). Alternatively, reaction rates can also be measured by detecting changes in particle 449 composition (Goodman et al., 2000; Sullivan et al., 2009a; Li et al., 2010; Tong et al., 2010; 450 Ma et al., 2012; Kong et al., 2014). A number of experimental techniques have been developed and utilized to investigate heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles, as summarized in 451 452 Table 1. It should be emphasized that this list is far from being complete and only techniques 453 mentioned in this review paper are included. These techniques can be classified into three 454 groups according to the way particles under investigation exist: 1) particle ensembles deposited 455 on a substrate, 2) an ensemble of particles as an aerosol, and 3) single particles, either levitated 456 or deposited on a substrate. Detailed description of these techniques can be found in several 457 previous review articles and monographies (Usher et al., 2003a; Cwiertny et al., 2008; Crowley 458 et al., 2010a; Kolb et al., 2010; Akimoto, 2016) and thus is not repeated here. Instead, in this 459 paper we intend to discuss two critical issues in determining and reporting uptake coefficients 460 for heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles, i.e. 1) surface area available for 461 heterogeneous uptake and 2) time dependence of heterogeneous kinetics. In addition to these 462 two important issues, it should also be mentioned that single minerals (e.g., illite, calcite, and 463 quartz) and authentic dust samples (e.g., Saharan dust and Arizona test dust) may not 464 necessarily reflect mineral dust particles found in the troposphere. After emitted into the 465 troposphere, mineral dust particle will undergo heterogeneous reactions and cloud processing 466 (Usher et al., 2003a; Tang et al., 2016a), forming soluble inorganic and organic materials 467 coated on dust particles (Sullivan et al., 2007; Sullivan and Prather, 2007; Formenti et al., 2011; 468 Fitzgerald et al., 2015). Therefore, heterogeneous reactivity of ambient mineral dust particles469 can be largely different from those used in laboratory studies.

470 For experiments in which single particles are used, usually surface techniques, 471 including Raman spectroscopy (Liu et al., 2008b; Zhao et al., 2011a), scanning electron 472 microscopy (SEM) (Krueger et al., 2003a; Laskin et al., 2005b), and secondary ion mass 473 spectroscopy (SIMS) (Harris et al., 2012), can be utilized to characterize their compositional 474 and morphological changes simultaneously. Nevertheless, it is still non-trivial to derive 475 quantitative information for most of surface techniques. In addition to being deposited on a 476 substrate, single particles can also be levitated by an electrodynamic balance (Lee and Chan, 477 2007; Pope et al., 2010) or optical levitation (Tong et al., 2011; Krieger et al., 2012; Rkiouak 478 et al., 2014), and Raman spectroscopy can be used to measure the compositional changes of 479 levitated particles (Lee et al., 2008; Tang et al., 2014a).

480

481 **Table 2:** Abbreviations of experimental techniques used by previous laboratory studies to 482 investigate heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust. Only techniques mentioned in this review 483 paper are included.

abbreviation	full name			
AFT	aerosol flow tube			
CIMS	chemical ionization mass spectrometry			
CLD	chemiluminescence detector			
CRDS	cavity ring-down spectroscopy			
CRFT	coated rod flow tube			
CWFT	coated wall flow tube			
DRIFTS	diffuse reflectance infrared Fourier transform spectroscopy			
EC	environmental chamber			
KC	Knudsen cell reactor			
IC	ion chromatography			
LIF	laser induced fluorescence			
MS	mass spectrometry			

T-FTIR

484

### 485 **2.2.1 Surface area available for heterogeneous uptake**

As described by Eq. (1), surface area concentration is required to derive uptake coefficients from measured pseudo first order reaction rates. However, it can be a difficult task to obtain surface area concentrations for particles. In fact, variation in estimated surface area available for heterogeneous uptake is one of the main reasons why large differences in uptake coefficients have been reported by different groups for the same reaction system of interest.

491 For experiments in which aerosol particles are used, surface area concentrations are 492 typically derived from size distribution measured using an aerodynamic particle sizer (APS) or 493 scanning mobility particle sizer (SMPS). Because of the non-sphericity of mineral dust 494 particles, it is not straightforward to convert aerodynamic and mobility diameters to surface 495 area. It has been reported that the median aspect ratios are in the range of 1.6-17 for Saharan 496 dust particles (Chou et al., 2008; Kandler et al., 2009) and 1.4-1.5 for Asian dust particles 497 (Okada et al., 2001). In some aerosol chamber studies, surface areas available for 498 heterogeneous uptake are assumed to be equal to the BET surface areas of dust particles 499 introduced into the chamber (Mogili et al., 2006b; Mogili et al., 2006a; Chen et al., 2011b). 500 Some dust particles are porous, making their BET surface areas much larger than the 501 corresponding geometrical surface areas.  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  for airborne SiO<sub>2</sub> particles reported by two 502 previous studies (Mogili et al., 2006b; Wagner et al., 2009) differed by almost two orders of 503 magnitude. Tang et al. (2014a) suggested that such a large difference is mainly due to the fact 504 that different methods were used to calculate surface area available for heterogeneous uptake. 505 Specifically, Mogili et al. (2006a) used the BET surface area, while Wagner et al. (2009) used 506 Stoke diameters derived from APS measurements to calculate the surface area. Tang et al. 507 (2014a) further found that if the same method is used to calculate surface area concentrations,

508  $\gamma$ (N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>) reported by the two studies (Mogili et al., 2006b; Wagner et al., 2009) agree fairly 509 well.

510 This issue becomes even more severe for experiments using mineral dust particles 511 deposited on a substrate. In these experiments the surface area available for heterogeneous 512 uptake is assumed to be either the projected area of dust particles (usually also referred to the 513 geometrical area of dust particles, equal to the geometrical surface area of the sample holder) 514 or the BET surface area of the dust sample. Description of methods used in measuring BET 515 surface area of solid particles can be found elsewhere (Sing, 2014; Naderi, 2015). Multiple 516 layers of powdered dust samples are typically deposited on a substrate. Consequently, it is not 517 uncommon that the BET surface area is several orders of magnitude larger than the projected 518 area (Nicolas et al., 2009; Liu et al., 2010; Tong et al., 2010). The surface area actually available 519 for heterogeneous uptake falls between the two extreme cases and varies for different studies. 520 When gas molecules are transported towards the top layer of the powdered sample, they may 521 collide with the surface of particles on the top layer, be adsorbed, and undergo heterogeneous 522 reaction; they may also be transported within the interior space and then collide and react with 523 particles in the underlying layers. The depth gas molecules can reach depends on the 524 microstructure of the powdered sample (e.g., how compactly particles are stacked) as well as 525 their reactivity towards the surface. For a very fast heterogeneous reaction it is likely that only 526 the topmost few layers of a powdered sample are accessible for the reactive trace gases, 527 whereas more underlying layers become available for slower uptake processes. Therefore, 528 uptake coefficients reported by experiments using aerosol samples, if available, are preferred and used in this study to estimate the atmospheric importance of heterogeneous reactions. We 529 530 note that a similar strategy has also been adopted by the IUPAC task group (Crowley et al., 531 2010a).

532 In theory, transport of gaseous molecules within the interior space of the powdered sample coupled to reaction with particle surface can be described by mathematical models. The 533 534 KML (Keyser-Moore-Leu) model initially developed to describe diffusion and reaction of 535 gaseous molecules in porous ice (Keyser et al., 1991; Keyser et al., 1993) has been used to 536 derive uptake coefficients for heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles. An "effectiveness factor" was determined and used in the KML model to account for the 537 contribution of underlying layers to the observed heterogeneous uptake. One major drawback 538 539 of the KML model (and other models with similar principles but different complexities) is that 540 it can be difficult to measure or accurately calculate diffusion constants of reactive trace gases 541 through powdered samples (Underwood et al., 2000).



543 **Figure 2.** Projected area based uptake coefficients of  $H_2O_2$  on irradiated TiO<sub>2</sub> particles as a 544 function of TiO<sub>2</sub> sample mass (per cm length of the support tube onto which TiO<sub>2</sub> particles

were deposited). Reprinted with permission from (Romanias et al., 2012a). Copyright 2012
American Chemical Society.

547

548 Grassian and coworkers developed a simple method to calculate surface area available 549 for heterogeneous uptake (Underwood et al., 2000; Li et al., 2002). If the thickness of a 550 powdered sample is smaller than the interrogation depth of the reactive trace gas (i.e. depth of 551 the sample which can actually be reached by the reactive trace gas), all the particles should be 552 accessible for heterogeneous uptake. In this case, uptake coefficients calculated using the 553 projected area should exhibit a linear mass dependence. The linear mass dependent (LMD) 554 regime can be experimentally determined, with an example shown in Figure 2. Figure 2 555 suggests that when the TiO<sub>2</sub> sample mass is <0.15 mg cm<sup>-1</sup>, the projected area based uptake 556 coefficients depend linearly on the sample mass. If measurements are carried out within the 557 LMD regime, surfaces of all the particles are available for heterogeneous uptake and the BET 558 surface area should be used to calculate uptake coefficients (Underwood et al., 2000; Romanias 559 et al., 2012a; Bedjanian et al., 2013a).

Another way to circumvent the problem due to diffusion within interior space of powdered samples is to use particles less than one layer (Hoffman et al., 2003a; Hoffman et al., 2003b). This experimental strategy was used to investigate heterogeneous reactions of NaCl with HNO<sub>3</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, and ClONO<sub>2</sub>, and a mathematical model was developed to calculate the effective surface area exposed to reactive trace gases (Hoffman et al., 2003a; Hoffman et al., 2003b). Nevertheless, to our knowledge this method has not yet be used by laboratory studies of heterogeneous reaction of mineral dust particles.

# 567 2.2.2 Time dependence of heterogeneous kinetics

568 When exposed to reactive trace gases, mineral dust surface may become deactivated 569 and thus gradually lose its heterogeneous reactivity. Figure 3 shows three representative

examples of changes in the measured concentration of a reactive trace gas, X, after exposure to mineral dust particles. For the case shown in Figure 3a, no surface active sites are consumed and the uptake rate is independent of reaction time. Figure 3b displays another case in which surface reactive sites may be consumed and heterogeneous uptake will cease after some exposure. In addition, as shown in Figure 3c, an initial large uptake rate gradually decreases with time to a non-zero constant value for longer exposure (i.e. the heterogeneous reaction reaches a "steady state").





**Figure 3.** Synthetic data of changes in the measured concentration of a trace gas, X, due to heterogeneous reaction when it is exposed to mineral dust particles. The heterogeneous reaction starts at 20 min and ceases at 180 min (the shadowed area). Black curves represent the measured concentration of X without exposure to mineral dust particles (i.e. initial [X]), and

red curves represent the evolution of measured [X] during exposure of X to mineral dust particles. a) No surface deactivation; b) complete surface deactivation; c) partial surface deactivation. Surface deactivation would result in reduced loss of X due to heterogeneous uptake and thus increase in measured [X].

586

587 In atmospheric chemistry community, heterogeneous reactions are usually treated as 588 pseudo-first-order processes (with respect to reactive trace gases), as implied by Eq. (1). 589 However, deactivation of mineral dust surfaces has been reported for a variety of trace gases 590 by experiments using particle ensembles deposited on a substrate (Underwood et al., 2001; 591 Hanisch and Crowley, 2003a; Ndour et al., 2009; Tang et al., 2010; Zhou et al., 2012; Romanias 592 et al., 2013; Liu et al., 2015). Therefore, uptake coefficients are normally set to be time 593 dependent (instead of assuming to be a constant), such that Eq. (1) is still valid for time 594 dependent heterogeneous kinetics. Many studies (Michel et al., 2003; Seisel et al., 2005; 595 Karagulian et al., 2006; Wang et al., 2011; El Zein et al., 2014) have reported initial and/or steady-state uptake coefficients ( $\gamma_0$  and  $\gamma_{ss}$ , respectively). What makes interpreting reported 596 597 uptake coefficients more difficult is that even for the same heterogeneous reaction,  $\gamma_0$  and  $\gamma_{ss}$ 598 may exhibit dependence on experimental conditions (e.g., dust sample mass, trace gas 599 concentration, temperature, and etc.). For example, it takes less time for a reaction to reach 600 steady-state when higher concentrations are used for the same reactive trace gas. In many cases, 601 surface may be completely deactivated given sufficient reaction time. Furthermore,  $\gamma_0$  is usually 602 reported as the first measurable uptake coefficient, which largely depends on the response time 603 (and time resolution) of the instrument used to detect the trace gas.

In aerosol flow tube experiments, on the other hand, exposure time of mineral dust aerosol particles to trace gases are very short (typically <1 min). Therefore, significant surface deactivation is not observed and decays of trace gases can usually be well described by pseudo-

first-order kinetics with time independent uptake coefficients (Vlasenko et al., 2006; Pradhan
et al., 2010a; Tang et al., 2012; Matthews et al., 2014).

609 Ideally laboratory studies of heterogeneous reactions should be carried out at or at least 610 close to atmospherically relevant conditions, such that experimental results can be directly used. 611 However, due to experimental challenges, laboratory studies are usually performed at much 612 shorter time scales (from <1 min to a few hours, compared to average residence time of several 613 days for mineral dust aerosol) and with much higher trace gas concentrations. Alternatively, 614 measurements can be conducted over a wide range of experimental conditions in order that 615 fundamental physical and chemical processes can be deconvoluted and corresponding rate 616 constants can be determined (Kolb et al., 2010; Davidovits et al., 2011; Pöschl, 2011). With 617 more accurate kinetic data, kinetic models which integrate these fundamental processes can be 618 constructed and applied to predict uptake coefficients for atmospherically relevant condition 619 (Ammann and Poschl, 2007; Pöschl et al., 2007; Shiraiwa et al., 2012; Berkemeier et al., 2013). 620 Unfortunately, measurements of this type are resource-demanding. In practice laboratory 621 studies of heterogeneous kinetics are usually carried out under very limited experimental 622 conditions. Therefore, there is a great need to invest more resource in fundamental laboratory 623 research.

# 3 Heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles with tropospheric oxidants and their direct precursors

The importance of a heterogeneous reaction for removal of a trace gas, X, is determined by the uptake coefficient and the aerosol surface area concentration, as suggested by Eq. (1). It also depends on the rates of other removal processes in competition, although it is not uncommon that this aspect has not been fully taken into account. In this section, previous laboratory studies of heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust particles with OH, HO<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, HCHO, HONO, NO<sub>3</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> are summarized, analyzed, and discussed. After that, 632 lifetimes of each trace gases with respect to their heterogeneous reactions with mineral dust are 633 calculated, using uptake coefficients listed in Table 2, followed by discussion of relative 634 importance of heterogeneous reactions for their removal in the troposphere. In addition, we 635 also discuss representative modeling studies to further demonstrate and illustrate the 636 importance of these heterogeneous reactions.

637 Uptake coefficients which are used in this paper to calculate lifetimes with respect to 638 heterogeneous reactions with mineral dust particles are shown in Table 2. The IUPAC Task 639 Group on Atmospheric Chemical Kinetic Data Evaluation has been compiling and evaluating 640 kinetic data for atmospheric heterogeneous reactions (Crowley et al., 2010a), and preferred 641 uptake coefficients are also recommended. It should be noted that uptake coefficients listed in 642 Table 2 do not intend to compete with those recommended by the IUPAC task group. Instead, 643 some of our values are largely based on their recommended values if available and proper. We 644 also acknowledge that a single uptake coefficient may not always be enough to describe the 645 kinetics of a heterogeneous reaction of mineral dust, because 1) uptake kinetics may change 646 with reaction time, as discussed in Section 2.2; 2) uptake kinetics are also affected by particle 647 mineralogy and composition, RH, temperature, the co-presence of other reactive trace gases, 648 and etc.; and 3) for some reactive trace gases, such as O<sub>3</sub>, the uptake coefficients may strongly 649 depend on their concentrations.

Table 3: Uptake coefficients used in this work to calculate lifetimes of OH, HO<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, HCHO, HONO, NO<sub>3</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with respect to heterogeneous reactions with mineral dust aerosol.

species	uptake coefficient	species	uptake coefficient
ОН	0.2	НСНО	1×10 <sup>-5</sup>
$HO_2$	0.038	HONO	1×10 <sup>-6</sup>
$H_2O_2$	1×10 <sup>-3</sup>	$NO_3$	0.018

$O_3$	4.5×10 <sup>-6</sup>	$N_2O_5$	0.020

655 The pseudo-first-order loss rate depends on the aerosol surface area concentration, which depends on aerosol number concentration and its size distribution. Although particle 656 657 sizing instruments such as aerodynamic particle sizer (APS) and scanning particle mobility sizer (SMPS) are commercially available, particle mass concentrations are still more widely 658 659 measured and reported. Therefore, it is convenient to calculate lifetimes based on mass concentration instead of surface area concentration. This calculation requires information of 660 particle size and density. For simplicity dust aerosol particles are assumed to have an average 661 particles diameter of 1 µm and a density of 2.7 g cm<sup>-3</sup>. Consequently, the lifetime of X with 662 respect to its heterogeneous reaction with mineral dust,  $\tau_{het}(X)$ , can be described by Eq. (6) 663 (Wagner et al., 2008; Tang et al., 2010; Tang et al., 2012): 664

665 
$$\tau_{het}(X) = \frac{1.8 \times 10^8}{\gamma_{eff}(X) \cdot c(X) \cdot L} \quad (6)$$

where  $\gamma_{eff}(X)$  is the effective uptake coefficient of X, c(X) is the average molecular speed of X 666 (cm s<sup>-1</sup>), and L is the mineral dust loading (i.e. mass concentration) in  $\mu$ g m<sup>-3</sup>. Mass 667 concentrations of mineral dust aerosol particles in the troposphere show high variability, 668 ranging from a few  $\mu$ g m<sup>-3</sup> in background regions such as north Atlantic to >1000  $\mu$ g m<sup>-3</sup> during 669 670 extreme dust storms (Prospero, 1979; Zhang et al., 1994; de Reus et al., 2000; Gobbi et al., 2000; Alfaro et al., 2003). To take into account this spatial and temporal variation, mass 671 concentrations of 10, 100, and 1000 µg m<sup>-3</sup> are used in this paper to assess atmospheric 672 673 significance of heterogeneous reactions with mineral dust for the removal of trace gases.

## 674 **3.1 OH and HO<sub>2</sub> radicals**

## 675 **3.1.1 OH radicals**

676 Heterogeneous uptake of OH radicals by mineral dust particles was first investigated677 using a coated wall flow tube with detection of OH radicals by electron paramagnetic resonance

678 (EPR) (Gershenzon et al., 1986). The uptake coefficient was reported to be  $0.04\pm0.02$  for Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and 0.0056±0.0020 for SiO<sub>2</sub>, independent of temperature in the range of 253-348 K 679 680 (Gershenzon et al., 1986). Using laser induced fluorescence (LIF), Suh et al. (2000) measured 681 concentration changes of OH radicals after the gas flow was passed through a wire screen 682 loaded with TiO<sub>2</sub> (anatase or rutile), α-Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, or SiO<sub>2</sub> under dry conditions. It is shown that the 683 uptake coefficients,  $\gamma$ (OH), increased with temperature from ~310 K to ~350 K for all the three oxides, being  $(2-4) \times 10^{-4}$  for TiO<sub>2</sub>,  $(2-4) \times 10^{-3}$  for SiO<sub>2</sub>, and  $(5-6) \times 10^{-3}$  for  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Suh et al., 684 685 2000). Unfortunately, most of the results reported by Suh et al. (2000) are only presented 686 graphically. In an earlier study (Bogart et al., 1997),  $\gamma$ (OH) was reported to be 0.41±0.04 at 687 300 K on deposited SiO<sub>2</sub> films, decreasing with temperature. OH(X<sup>2</sup>II) radicals used by Bogart 688 et al. were generated in a 20:80 tetraethoxysilane/O<sub>2</sub> plasmas and their atmospheric relevance 689 is not very clear; therefore, this study is not included in Table 1 or further discussed.

The average  $\gamma$ (OH) was determined to be 0.20 for Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> at room temperature under dry conditions (Bertram et al., 2001), using a coated wall flow tube coupled to chemical ionization mass spectrometry (CIMS). In a following study, the RH dependence of  $\gamma$ (OH) on SiO<sub>2</sub> and Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> at room temperature was investigated (Park et al., 2008). It is found that  $\gamma$ (OH) increased from 0.032±0.007 at 0% RH to 0.098±0.022 at 33% RH for SiO<sub>2</sub> and from 0.045±0.005 at 0% RH to 0.084±0.012 at 38% RH for Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Park et al., 2008).

Trace gases	Dust	Reference	<i>T</i> (K)	Concentration	Uptake coefficients	Techniques
				(molecule cm <sup>-</sup>		
				<sup>3</sup> )		
ОН	TiO <sub>2</sub>	Suh et al., 2000	308 to 350	~4×10 <sup>12</sup>	$(2-4) \times 10^{-4}$ , increasing with temperature	LIF
	SiO <sub>2</sub>	Gershenzon et al., 1986	253-343	<2×10 <sup>12</sup>	0.0056±0.002, independent of temperature	CWFT-EPR
		Suh et al., 2000	308 to 350	~4×10 <sup>12</sup>	$(2-4) \times 10^{-3}$ , increasing with temperature	LIF
		Park et al, 2008	room temperature	~4×10 <sup>11</sup>	0.032±0.007 at 0% RH and 0.098±0.022 at 33% RH	CWFT-CIMS
	$Al_2O_3$	Gershenzon et al., 1986	253-343	<2×10 <sup>12</sup>	0.04±0.02, independent of temperature	CWFT-EPR
		Suh et al., 2000	308 to 350	~4×10 <sup>12</sup>	$(5-6) \times 10^{-3}$ , increasing with temperature	LIF
		Bertram et al, 2001	room temperature	(1-100)×10 <sup>9</sup>	0.20	CWFT-CIMS
		Park et al, 2008	room temperature	~4×10 <sup>11</sup>	0.045±0.005 at 0%RH and 0.084±0.012 at 38% RH	CWFT-CIMS
	ATD	Bedjanian et al., 2013a	275-320	$(0.4-5.2) \times 10^{12}$	0.20 at 0% RH, showing a negative RH dependence but	CRFT-MS
					no dependence on temperatures	
HO <sub>2</sub> ATD	ATD	Bedjanian et al., 2013b	275-320	(0.35-	0.067±0.004 at 0% RH, showing a negative RH	CRFT-MS
				3.3)×10 <sup>12</sup>	dependence (0.02-94%) but no dependence on	
					temperature.	
		Matthews et al., 2014	291±2	(3-10)×10 <sup>8</sup>	0.018 $\pm$ 0.006 when HO <sub>2</sub> concentration was $3\times10^8$	AFT-FAGE
					molecule $\text{cm}^{\text{-}3}$ and 0.031±0.008 when HO_2 concentration	
					was $3 \times 10^8$ molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> . No RH (5-76%) dependence	
					was observed.	
	forsterite	James et al., 2017	293	1.6×10 <sup>9</sup>	(4.3±0.4)×10 <sup>-3</sup> at 12% RH	AFT-FAGE
ol fa	olivine	James et al., 2017	293	1.6×10 <sup>9</sup>	(6.9±1.2)×10 <sup>-2</sup> at 10% RH	AFT-FAGE
	fayalite	James et al., 2017	293	1.6×10 <sup>9</sup>	(7.3±0.4)×10 <sup>-2</sup> at 10% RH	AFT-FAGE

# **Table 4:** Summary of previous laboratory studies on heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with OH and HO<sub>2</sub> radicals

TiO <sub>2</sub>	Moon et al., 2017	293	1.6×10 <sup>9</sup>	0.021±0.001 at ~11% RH, 0.029±0.005 at ~45%, and AFT-FAGE
				0.037±0.007 at ~66%, showing a positive dependence on
				RH.

Recently a coated rod flow tube was used to investigate uptake of OH radicals by
Arizona test dust (ATD) particles (Bedjanian et al., 2013b) as a function of temperature (275320 K) and RH (0.03-25.9%). Gradual surface deactivation was observed, and the initial uptake
coefficient was found to be independent of temperature and decrease with increasing RH, given
by Eq. (7):

$$\gamma_0 = 0.2/(1 + RH^{0.36}) \quad (7)$$

with an estimated uncertainty of  $\pm 30\%$ . Please note that uptake coefficients reported by Bedjanian et al. (2013a) are based on the geometrical area of the rod coated with ATD particles and thus should be considered as the upper limit. No effect of UV radiation, with *J*(NO<sub>2</sub>) up to 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup>, was observed (Bedjanian et al., 2013b). In addition, H<sub>2</sub>O and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> were found to be the major and minor products in the gas phase respectively (Bedjanian et al., 2013b), as shown in Figure 4.



Figure 4. Concentrations of  $H_2O$  (solid circles) and  $H_2O_2$  (open circles) produced in the gas phase due to heterogeneous reaction of OH radicals with ATD particles. Reprinted with permission from Bedjanian et al. (2013a). Copyright 2013 American Chemical Society.

714

715 As shown in Figure 5,  $\gamma$ (OH) reported by previous flow tube studies, except that onto 716 SiO<sub>2</sub> particles reported by Gershenzon et al. (1986), show reasonably good agreement, 717 considering that different minerals were used. Reported  $\gamma(OH)$  are larger than 0.02 in general, 718 suggesting that mineral dust exhibits relatively large reactivity towards OH radicals. 719 Discrepancies are also identified from data presented in Figure 5, with the most evident one 720 being the effect of RH. Park et al. (2008) found that y(OH) increased significantly with RH for 721 both SiO<sub>2</sub> and Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, while Bedjanian et al. (2013b) suggested that  $\gamma$ (OH) showed a negative 722 dependence on RH. It is not clear yet whether different minerals used by these two studies can 723 fully account for the different RH dependence observed. Furthermore, a positive dependence 724 of  $\gamma(OH)$  on temperature was found by Suh et al. (2000) for TiO<sub>2</sub>,  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, and SiO<sub>2</sub>, while 725 Bogart et al. (1997) reported a negative temperature effect for deposited SiO<sub>2</sub> film and no 726 significant dependence on temperature was found for ATD (Bedjanian et al., 2013b).


**Figure 5.** Uptake coefficients of OH radicals for different minerals at room temperature, as reported by different studies. The plotted RH dependence of  $\gamma$ (OH) for ATD (solid curve) is based on the parameterization reported by Bedjanian et al. (2013a), i.e. Eq. (7).

731

732 A  $\gamma$ (OH) value of 0.2, reported by Bedjanian et al. (2013a) for ATD, is used in our 733 present work to evaluate the importance of heterogeneous uptake of OH radicals by mineral 734 dust aerosol. According to Eq. (6), dust mass loadings of 10, 100, and 1000 µg m<sup>-3</sup> correspond 735 to  $\tau_{het}(OH)$  of ~25 min, 150 s, and 15 s with respect to heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust. 736 As discussed in Section 2.1.1, lifetimes of tropospheric OH are in the range of 1 s or less in 737 very clean regions and <0.1 s in polluted and forested areas, much shorter than  $\tau_{het}(OH)$ . Even 738 if  $\gamma(OH)$  is assumed to be 1, for uptake by 1 µm particles  $\gamma_{eff}(OH)$  is calculated to be 0.23, 739 which is only 15% larger than what we use to calculate  $\tau_{het}(OH)$ . Therefore, it can be concluded 740 that heterogeneous reaction with mineral dust aerosol is not a significant sink for OH radicals 741 in the troposphere.

742

#### 743 **3.1.2 HO<sub>2</sub> radicals**

A few laboratory studies have investigated heterogeneous uptake of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals by mineral dust particles. Bedjanian et al. (2013b) used a coated rod flow tube to study the interaction of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals with ATD film as a function of temperature and RH. Surface deactivation was observed, and  $\gamma_0$ , based on the geometrical area of dust films, was determined to be 0.067±0.004 under dry conditions (Bedjanian et al., 2013a). The initial uptake coefficient, independent of temperature, was found to decrease with RH, given by Eq. (8):

750  $\gamma_0 = 1.2/(18.7 + RH^{1.1})$  (8)

with an estimated uncertainty of  $\pm 30\%$ . UV radiation, with  $J(NO_2)$  ranging from 0 to 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup>. 751 752 did not affect uptake kinetics significantly. In addition, the yield of  $H_2O_2(g)$ , defined as the ratio of formed  $H_2O_2(g)$  molecules to consumed  $HO_2$  radicals, was determined to be <5% 753 754 (Bedjanian et al., 2013a). In the second study (Matthews et al., 2014), an aerosol flow tube was 755 deployed to measure  $\gamma(HO_2)$  onto ATD aerosol particles at 291±2 K, with HO<sub>2</sub> detection via 756 the fluorescence assay by gas expansion technique. No significant effect of RH in the range of 5-76% was observed, and  $\gamma(HO_2)$  was reported to be 0.031±0.008 for [HO<sub>2</sub>] of 3×10<sup>8</sup> molecule 757  $cm^{-3}$  and 0.018±0.006 for [HO<sub>2</sub>] of 1×10<sup>9</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup> (Matthews et al., 2014). In addition, 758 759  $\gamma(HO_2)$  was found to decrease with increasing reaction time. The negative dependence of  $\gamma(HO_2)$ 760 on [HO<sub>2</sub>] and reaction time implies that ATD surface is gradually deactivated upon exposure 761 to HO<sub>2</sub> radicals, as directly observed by Bedjanian et al. (2013a).



**Figure 6.** RH dependence of  $\gamma(HO_2)$  for ATD reported by two previous studies. Solid curve, reported by Bedjanian et al. (2013b) with initial [HO<sub>2</sub>] in the range of (0.35-3)×10<sup>12</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>; dashed and dotted curve, reported by Matthews et al. (2014) with initial [HO<sub>2</sub>] of 1×10<sup>9</sup> and 3×10<sup>8</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>, respectively. Numerical data for  $\gamma(HO_2)$  at different RH were not provided by Matthews et al. (2014), and thus in this figure we plot their reported average  $\gamma(HO_2)$ together with their estimated uncertainties. The plotted RH dependence of  $\gamma(HO_2)$  reported by Bedjanian et al. (2013b) is based on their proposed parameterization, i.e. Eq. (8).

770

Figure 6 shows the effect of RH on  $\gamma(HO_2)$  for ATD particles. A quick look at Figure 6 could lead to the impression that  $\gamma(HO_2)$  reported by two previous studies (Bedjanian et al., 2013a; Matthews et al., 2014) agree relatively well, especially considering that two very different experimental techniques were used. Nevertheless, Matthews et al. (2014), who conducted their measurements with initial [HO<sub>2</sub>] which are 3-4 orders of magnitude lower than those used by Bedjanian et al. (2013a), found a significant negative dependence of  $\gamma(HO_2)$  on initial [HO<sub>2</sub>]. If this trend can be further extrapolated to higher initial [HO<sub>2</sub>], one may expect that if carried out with initial [HO<sub>2</sub>] similar to those used by Bedjanian et al. (2013a), Matthews et al. (2014) may find much smaller  $\gamma$ (HO<sub>2</sub>). In addition, these two studies also suggest very different RH effects, as evident from Figure 6. We also note that ATD is the only one type of mineral dust onto which heterogeneous uptake of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals was investigated, and the effect of mineralogy is not clear at all yet. Therefore, our understanding of heterogeneous reactions of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals with mineral dust particles is very limited.

784 In a very recent study (Moon et al., 2017), heterogeneous reaction of HO<sub>2</sub> with TiO<sub>2</sub> 785 aerosol particles was examined as a function of RH at room temperature. As shown in Figure 786 6,  $\gamma(HO_2)$  was observed to depend on RH, increasing from 0.021±0.001 at ~11% RH to 787  $0.029\pm0.005$  at ~45% and  $0.037\pm0.007$  at ~66%. More specifically, it has been shown that for 788 the RH range covered (11-66%),  $\gamma$ (HO<sub>2</sub>) depends linearly on the amount of water adsorbed on 789 TiO<sub>2</sub> particles, revealing the critical role adsorbed water plays in heterogeneous uptake of HO<sub>2</sub> 790 radicals by TiO<sub>2</sub>. Apart from these displayed in Figure 6, the uptake of HO<sub>2</sub> by analogues of 791 meteoric smoke particles was also examined at room temperature (James et al., 2017), using 792 an aerosol flow tube. At  $(10\pm1)$ % RH, the uptake coefficient was determined to be  $0.069\pm0.012$ for olivine (MgFeSiO<sub>4</sub>), 0.073±0.004 for fayalite (Fe<sub>2</sub>SiO<sub>4</sub>), and 0.0043±0.0004 for forsterite 793 794 (Mg<sub>2</sub>SiO<sub>4</sub>), respectively. It appears that compared to meteoric smoke particles which do not 795 contain Fe, Fe-containing meteoric smoke particles show much larger heterogeneous reactivity 796 towards HO<sub>2</sub> radicals. The experimental result indicates a catalytic role of Fe in HO<sub>2</sub> uptake, 797 as supported by electronic structure calculations (James et al., 2017). Though its tropospheric 798 relevance is limited, this study provides valuable mechanistic insights into heterogeneous 799 reaction of mineral dust with HO<sub>2</sub> radicals.

800 For reasons discussed in Section 2.2.1,  $\gamma$ (HO<sub>2</sub>) reported by Matthews et al. (2014) using 801 ATD aerosol samples are used to calculate  $\tau_{het}$ (HO<sub>2</sub>) with respect to uptake onto mineral dust. 802 Another reason that the data reported by Matthews et al. (2014) are preferred is that [HO<sub>2</sub>] used 803 in this study were low enough to be of direct atmospheric relevance. As a result,  $\gamma(HO_2)$ 804 measured at lower initial [HO<sub>2</sub>] ( $3 \times 10^8$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>), equal to 0.031±0.008, is adopted in our current work to assess the significance of HO<sub>2</sub> uptake by mineral dust. Using Eq. (6),  $\tau_{\text{het}}(\text{HO}_2)$ 805 806 is estimated to be 2.2, 22, and 222 min for dust mass concentrations of 1000, 100, and 10  $\mu$ g m<sup>-3</sup>, 807 respectively. Typical HO<sub>2</sub> lifetimes in the troposphere, as summarized in Table 1, show large 808 variability, ranging from <1 s (Ren et al., 2003) to >30 min (Whalley et al., 2011). Therefore, 809 dust aerosol with moderate mass concentrations could be a significant tropospheric  $HO_2$  sink 810 except regions with very high NO levels.

811 The importance of heterogeneous uptake as a HO<sub>2</sub> sink in the troposphere has also been 812 demonstrated by several more sophisticated modelling studies. For example, it is found that 813 while standard gas phase chemical mechanism used by the GEOS-Chem model would 814 overestimate HO<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> concentrations observed in the Arctic troposphere in the spring, 815 including heterogeneous reaction of HO<sub>2</sub> with an average  $\gamma(HO_2)$  of >0.1 in the model could 816 better reproduce the measured concentrations and vertical profiles of HO<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> (Mao et 817 al., 2010a). Though not directly relevant for mineral dust aerosol, this study provided strong 818 evidence that heterogeneous uptake can be an important but yet not fully recognized sink for 819 tropospheric HO<sub>2</sub> radicals (Mao et al., 2010a). Using a global tropospheric model, Macintyre 820 and Evans (2011) analyzed the sensitivity of model output to  $\gamma(HO_2)$  values used in the model. 821 A global average  $\gamma(HO_2)$  of 0.028 was derived from available laboratory studies (Macintyre 822 and Evans, 2011), and large regional differences in modelled O<sub>3</sub> were observed between 823 simulations using  $\gamma(HO_2)$  parameterization developed by Macintyre and Evans (2011) and 824 those using a constant  $\gamma(HO_2)$  of 0.2. This results highlights the importance of accurate 825 determination of  $\gamma(HO_2)$  under different tropospheric conditions (e.g., aerosol composition, RH, 826 and temperature).

The impact of HO<sub>2</sub> uptake by mineral dust has also been investigated by several modelling studies. For example, an observation constrained box model study (Matthews et al., 2014) suggested that heterogeneous reaction with mineral dust could result in >10% reduction in HO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in Cape Verde, using a  $\gamma$ (HO<sub>2</sub>) of 0.038. A WRF-Chem simulation, using  $\gamma$ (HO<sub>2</sub>) reported by Bedjanian et al. (2013a), showed that heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust could reduce HO<sub>2</sub> concentrations by up to 40% over northern India during a premonsoon dust storm (Kumar et al., 2014).

834 One may assume that heterogeneous reaction of HO<sub>2</sub> with aerosol particles leads to the 835 formation of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> (Graedel et al., 1986; Thornton and Abbatt, 2005). A second channel 836 without H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> formation, i.e. simple decomposition of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals to H<sub>2</sub>O and O<sub>2</sub>, may also 837 be important (Bedjanian et al., 2013a; Mao et al., 2013a). Atmospheric impacts can be very 838 different for these two mechanisms. While the second pathway represents a net sink for HO<sub>2</sub> 839 in the troposphere, the first channel only converts HO<sub>2</sub> to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> via heterogeneous reaction and 840 is thus of limited efficacy as a net sink for HOx because H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> can undergo photolysis to 841 generate OH radicals.

842 The relative importance of these two mechanisms has been explored by modelling 843 studies. In the modeling work carried out by de Reus et al. (2005),  $\gamma(HO_2)$  was assumed to be 844 0.2 for heterogeneous uptake onto Saharan dust particles. If no H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> is formed in 845 heterogeneous reaction of HO<sub>2</sub> with Saharan dust, modeled H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> concentrations would agree 846 well with measurements; in contrast, if heterogeneous uptake of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals were assumed to produce  $H_2O_2$ , modeled  $H_2O_2$  concentrations would be much larger than measured values. In a 847 848 more recent study, Mao et al. (2010a) found that only including the first reaction channel (with 849  $H_2O_2$  production) will overestimate  $H_2O_2$  in the Arctic, while only considering the second 850 channel (without H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> production) would cause underestimation of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. Consequently, it 851 seems that both channels have non-negligible contributions in the troposphere (Mao et al.,

852 2010a). Significant differences in modelled OH, HO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, and sulfate concentrations have been 853 found by a global model study when including two mechanisms separately (Macintyre and 854 Evans, 2011). One experimental study (Bedjanian et al., 2013a) measured gas phase products 855 for heterogeneous reaction of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals with ATD particles and found that gaseous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> formed in this reaction is minor but probably non-negligible. Considering the importance of 856 857 mechanisms of heterogeneous reaction of HO<sub>2</sub> with mineral dust, further experimental work is 858 required. Furthermore, mineralogy and RH may also impact the yield of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>(g), but these 859 effects are not clear yet.

860 **3.2 H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>** 

861 Pradhan et al. (2012a, 2012b) utilized an aerosol flow tube to investigate heterogeneous 862 interaction of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> with airborne TiO<sub>2</sub>, Gobi dust, and Saharan dust particles at 295±2 K, and  $H_2O_2$  was detected by CIMS. A negative dependence of  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  on RH was observed for TiO<sub>2</sub>, 863 with  $\gamma$ (H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>) decreasing from (1.53±0.11)×10<sup>-3</sup> at 15% RH to (6.47±0.74)×10<sup>-4</sup> at 40% RH and 864  $(5.04\pm0.58)\times10^{-4}$  at 70% RH (Pradhan et al., 2010a). In contrast, H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> uptake kinetics 865 866 displayed positive dependence on RH for Gobi and Saharan dust, with  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  increasing from  $(3.33\pm0.26)\times10^{-4}$  at 15% RH to  $(6.03\pm0.42)\times10^{-4}$  at 70% RH for Gobi dust and from 867 (6.20±0.22)×10<sup>-4</sup> at 15% RH to (9.42±0.41)×10<sup>-4</sup> at 70% RH for Saharan dust (Pradhan et al., 868 869 2010b). It appears that heterogeneous reactivity of Saharan dust towards H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> is significantly 870 higher than Gobi dust.

Heterogeneous interaction of gaseous  $H_2O_2$  with SiO<sub>2</sub> and α-Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> particles was investigated at 298±1 K, using transmission FTIR to probe particle surfaces and a HPLC-based offline technique to measure gaseous  $H_2O_2$  (Zhao et al., 2011b). It is found that most of  $H_2O_2$ molecules were physisorbed on SiO<sub>2</sub> surface and a small amount of molecularly adsorbed  $H_2O_2$ underwent thermal decomposition. In contrast, catalytic decomposition occurred to a large fraction of  $H_2O_2$  uptaken by α-Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, though some  $H_2O_2$  molecules were also physisorbed on 877 the surface (Zhao et al., 2011b). The uptake coefficient, based on the BET surface area, was found to be independent of initial  $H_2O_2$  concentrations (1.27-13.8 ppmv) while largely affected 878 by RH (Zhao et al., 2011b).  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  decreased from  $(1.55\pm0.14)\times10^{-8}$  at 2% RH to 879  $(0.81\pm0.11)\times10^{-8}$  at 21% RH for SiO<sub>2</sub> particles, and further increase in RH (up to 76%) did not 880 881 affect the uptake kinetics (Zhao et al., 2011b). A similar dependence of  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  on RH was also observed for  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>:  $\gamma$ (H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>) decreased from (1.21±0.04)×10<sup>-7</sup> at 2% RH to 882 883  $(0.84\pm0.07)\times10^{-7}$  at 21% RH, and the effect of RH was not significant for RH in the range of 884 21-76% (Zhao et al., 2011b). Compared to SiO<sub>2</sub>, α-Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> appears to be much more reactive 885 towards H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>.

886 In a following study, using the same experimental setup, Zhao et al. (2013) explored 887 heterogeneous interaction of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> with fresh, HNO<sub>3</sub>-processed, and SO<sub>2</sub>-processed CaCO<sub>3</sub> 888 particles. The uptake of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> on fresh CaCO<sub>3</sub> particles was drastically reduced with increasing 889 RH, indicating that H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O compete for surface reactive sites. In addition, about 85-90% 890 of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> molecules uptaken by fresh CaCO<sub>3</sub> particles undergo decomposition (Zhao et al., 891 2013). Unfortunately no uptake coefficients were reported (Zhao et al., 2013). Pretreatment of 892 CaCO<sub>3</sub> particles with HNO<sub>3</sub> or SO<sub>2</sub> can significantly affect their heterogeneous reactivity 893 towards H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. The effect of HNO<sub>3</sub> pretreatment increases with surface coverage of nitrate 894 (formed on CaCO<sub>3</sub> particles), showing an interesting dependence on RH. Pretreatment of 895 CaCO<sub>3</sub> with HNO<sub>3</sub> reduced its heterogeneous reactivity by 30-85% at 3% RH, while it led to 896 enhancement of reactivity towards H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> by 20-60% at 25% RH, a factor of 1-3 at 45% RH, 897 and a factor of 3-8 at 75% RH (Zhao et al., 2013). At low RH, formation of Ca(NO<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub> on the 898 surface could deactivate CaCO<sub>3</sub>; however, Ca(NO<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub> may exit as an aqueous film at higher RH 899 (Krueger et al., 2003b; Liu et al., 2008b), consequently leading to large enhancement of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> 900 uptake. Compared to fresh CaCO<sub>3</sub>, SO<sub>2</sub>-processed particles always exhibit much higher 901 reactivity towards  $H_2O_2$ , and enhancement factors, increasing with RH, were observed to fall 902 into the range of 3-10 (Zhao et al., 2013).

903 Heterogeneous uptake of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> by several oxides was investigated at 298 K using a 904 Knudsen cell reactor with H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> measured by a quadrupole mass spectrometer (Wang et al., 905 2011).  $\gamma_0(H_2O_2)$ , based on the BET surface area of sample powders, was determined to be  $(1.00\pm0.11)\times10^{-4}$  for  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>,  $(1.66\pm0.23)\times10^{-4}$  for MgO,  $(9.70\pm1.95)\times10^{-5}$  for Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and 906 907  $(5.22\pm0.90)\times10^{-5}$  for SiO<sub>2</sub>, respectively (Wang et al., 2011). Surface deactivation occurred for 908 all the surfaces, though complete surface saturation was only observed for  $SiO_2$  after extended 909  $H_2O_2$  exposure. This may indicate that the uptake of  $H_2O_2$  by  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, MgO, and Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> are of 910 catalytic nature to some extent (Wang et al., 2011).

911 Continuous wave CRDS was employed to detect the depletion of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and formation 912 of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals in the gas phase above TiO<sub>2</sub> films which were exposed to gaseous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and 913 illuminated by a light-emitting diode at 375 nm (Yi et al., 2012). Three different TiO<sub>2</sub> samples 914 were investigated, including Degussa P25 TiO<sub>2</sub>, Aldrich anatase, and Aldrich rutile. H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> 915 decays did not occur in the absence of TiO<sub>2</sub>. In addition, production of HO<sub>2</sub> radicals was only 916 observed in the presence of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, and the presence of O<sub>2</sub> did not have a significant effect. 917 Therefore, Yi et al. (2012) suggested that the production of  $HO_2$  radicals is due to the 918 photodecomposition of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> on TiO<sub>2</sub> surfaces. Decays of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and formation of HO<sub>2</sub> are 919 found to vary with TiO<sub>2</sub> samples (Yi et al., 2012). Photo-degradation of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> is fast for P25 920 TiO<sub>2</sub> samples and much slower for anatase and rutile; furthermore, significant production of 921 HO<sub>2</sub> radicals in the gas phase was observed for anatase and rutile but not for P25 TiO<sub>2</sub>. 922 However, no uptake coefficients were reported by Yi et al. (2012).

223 Zhou et al. (2012) first explored the temperature dependence of heterogeneous 224 reactivity of mineral dust towards  $H_2O_2$ , using a Knudsen cell reactor coupled to a quadrupole 225 mass spectrometer. The uptake kinetics show negative temperature dependence, with  $\gamma_0(H_2O_2)$ 

- (BET surface area based) decreasing from  $(12.6\pm2.52)\times10^{-5}$  at 253 K to  $(6.08\pm1.22)\times10^{-5}$  at 926 313 K for SiO<sub>2</sub> and from  $(7.11\pm1.42)\times10^{-5}$  at 253 K to  $(3.00\pm0.60)\times10^{-5}$  at 313 K for CaCO<sub>3</sub> 927 928 (Zhou et al., 2012). Complete surface deactivation was observed for both dust samples after long exposure to  $H_2O_2$  (Zhou et al., 2012). In a following study, the effects of temperature on 929 930 the uptake of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> by ATD and two Chinese dust samples were also investigated (Zhou et al., 931 2016).  $\gamma_0(H_2O_2)$ , based on the BET surface area, was observed to decrease with temperature, from (2.71±0.54)×10<sup>-4</sup> at 253 K to (1.47±0.29)×10<sup>-4</sup> at 313 K for ATD, and from 932  $(3.56\pm0.71)\times10^{-4}$  at 253 K to  $(2.19\pm0.44)\times10^{-4}$  at 313 K for Inner Mongolia desert dust, and 933 from  $(7.34\pm1.47)\times10^{-5}$  at 268 K to  $(4.46\pm0.889)\times10^{-4}$  at 313 K for Xinjiang sierozem (Zhou et 934 935 al., 2016). In addition, loss of heterogeneous reactivity towards H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> was observed for all the
- three dust samples (Zhou et al., 2016).

Dust	Reference	<i>T</i> (K)	Concentration	Uptake coefficient	Techniques
			(molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> )		
TiO <sub>2</sub>	Pradhan et al., 2010a	295±2	~4.1×10 <sup>12</sup>	$(1.53\pm0.11)\times10^{-3}$ at 15% RH, $(6.47\pm0.74)\times10^{-4}$ at 40% RH, and	AFT-CIMS
				(5.04±0.58)×10 <sup>-4</sup> at 70% RH	
	Romanias et al., 2012a	275-320	$(0.17-120) \times 10^{12}$	Under dark conditions at 275 K, $\gamma_0$ was determined to be (4.1±1.2)×10 <sup>-3</sup> at	CRFT-MS
				0% RH, $(5.1\pm1.5)\times10^{-4}$ at 20% RH, $(3.4\pm1.0)\times10^{-4}$ at 40% RH,	
				$(2.7\pm0.8)\times10^{-4}$ at 60% RH, and $(2.3\pm0.7)\times10^{-4}$ at 80% RH. Surface	
				deactivation was observed under dark conditions, and UV illumination could	
				enhance the steady state uptake of $H_2O_2$ .	
	Yi et al., 2012	not stated	(3±1)×10 <sup>13</sup>	No uptake coefficients were not reported.	CRDS
SiO <sub>2</sub>	Zhao et al., 2011	298±1	(3.2-34.5)×10 <sup>13</sup>	$\gamma$ (H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ) decreased from (1.55±0.14)×10 <sup>-8</sup> at 2% RH to (0.81±0.11)×10 <sup>-8</sup> at	T-FTIR,
				21% RH, and further increase in RH (up to 76%) did not affect uptake	HPLC
				kinetics.	
	Wang et al., 2011	298	(1-25)×10 <sup>11</sup>	<i>γ</i> <sub>0</sub> : (5.22±0.90)×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
	Zhou et al., 2012	253-313	$(0.37-3.7) \times 10^{12}$	Under dry conditions, $\gamma_0$ decreased from (12.6±2.52)×10^{-5} at 253 K to	KC-MS
				$(6.08\pm1.22)\times10^{-5}$ at 313 K.	
Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub>	Zhao et al., 2011	298±1	(3.2-34.5)×10 <sup>13</sup>	$\gamma$ (H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ) decreased from (1.21±0.04)×10 <sup>-7</sup> at 2% RH to (0.84±0.07)×10 <sup>-7</sup> at	T-FTIR,
				21% RH, and the effect of RH was not significant for RH in the range of 21-	HPLC
				76%.	
	Wang et al., 2011	298	(1-25)×10 <sup>11</sup>	$\gamma_0: (1.00\pm0.11)\times10^{-4}; \gamma_{ss}: 1.1\times10^{-5}$	KC-MS
	Romanias et al., 2013	268-320	$(0.16-12.6) \times 10^{12}$	At 280 K, $\gamma_0$ was determined to be (1.1±0.3)×10 <sup>-3</sup> at 0% RH, (1.2±0.3)×10 <sup>-4</sup>	CRFT-MS
				at 10% RH, $(3.5\pm1.0)\times10^{-5}$ at 40% RH, and $(2.1\pm0.6)\times10^{-5}$ at 70% RH,	
				showing a negative dependence on RH. No significant effect was observed	
				for UV illumination.	

# **Table 5:** Summary of previous laboratory studies on heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>

Fe <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub>	Wang et al., 2011	298	(1-25)×10 <sup>11</sup>	$\gamma_0$ : (9.70±1.95)×10 <sup>-4</sup> ; $\gamma_{ss}$ : 5.5×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
	Romanias et al., 2013	268-320	(0.16-12.6)×10 <sup>12</sup>	At 280 K, $\gamma_0$ was determined to be (1.1±0.3)×10 <sup>-3</sup> at 0% RH, (1.7±0.5)×10 <sup>-4</sup>	CRFT-MS
				at 10% RH, (6.7±2.0)×10 <sup>-5</sup> at 40% RH, and (4.5±1.4)×10 <sup>-5</sup> at 70% RH,	
				showing a negative dependence on RH. No significant effect was observed	
				for UV illumination.	
CaCO <sub>3</sub>	Zhou et al., 2012	253-313	$(0.37-3.7) \times 10^{12}$	Under dry conditions, $\gamma_0$ decreased from $(7.11\pm1.42)\times10^{-5}$ at 253 K to	KC-MS
				$(3.00\pm0.60)\times10^{-5}$ at 313 K.	
	Zhao et al., 2013	298±1	$1.3 \times 10^{14}$	The uptake of $H_2O_2$ on fresh CaCO <sub>3</sub> particles decreased drastically with RH.	T-FTIR,
				Pretreatment with $SO_2$ always enhances its reactivity towards $H_2O_2$ , whereas	HPLC
				exposure to $HNO_3$ could either enhance or suppress $H_2O_2$ uptake, depending	
				on RH. Numerical values for uptake coefficients were reported.	
ATD	El Zein et al., 2014	268-320	$(0.18-5.1) \times 10^{12}$	Under dark conditions at 275 K, $\gamma_0$ was determined to be $(4.8\pm1.4)\times10^{-4}$ at	CRFT-MS
				0% RH, (5.8±1.8)×10 <sup>-5</sup> at 20% RH, (3.9±1.2)×10 <sup>-5</sup> at 40% RH, and	
				(3.0±0.9)×10 <sup>-5</sup> at 60% RH. Surface deactivation was observed under dark	
				conditions, and UV illumination could enhance the steady state uptake of	
				$H_2O_2$ .	
	Zhou et al., 2016	253-313	$(0.26-1.2) \times 10^{12}$	Under dry conditions, $\gamma_0$ decreased with temperature, from (2.71±0.54)×10 <sup>-4</sup>	KC-MS
				at 253 K to $(1.47\pm0.29)\times10^{-4}$ at 313 K.	
Saharan dust	Pradhan et al., 2012b	295±2	~4.2×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma$ (H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ) increased from (6.20±0.22)×10 <sup>-4</sup> at 15% RH to (9.42±0.41)×10 <sup>-4</sup> at	AFT-CIMS
				70% RH.	
Gobi dust	Pradhan et al., 2012b	295±2	~4.2×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma$ (H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ) increased from (3.33±0.26)×10 <sup>-4</sup> at 15% RH to (6.03±0.42)×10 <sup>-4</sup> at	AFT-CIMS
				70% RH.	
Chinese dust	Zhou et al., 2016	253-313	$(0.26-1.2) \times 10^{12}$	Under dry conditions, $\gamma_0$ decreased with temperature, from (3.56±0.71)×10 <sup>-4</sup>	KC-MS
				at 253 K to $(2.19\pm0.44)\times10^{-4}$ at 313 K for Inner Mongolia desert dust and	

				from $(7.34\pm1.47)\times10^{-4}$ at 268 K to $(4.46\pm0.89)\times10^{-4}$ at 313 K for Xinjiang	
				sierozem.	
 MgO	Wang et al., 2011	298	(1-25)×10 <sup>11</sup>	$\gamma_0$ : (1.66±0.23)×10 <sup>-4</sup> ; $\gamma_{ss}$ : 1.6×10 <sup>-5</sup> .	KC-MS

939 A coated rod flow tube was coupled to a quadrupole mass spectrometer to investigate heterogeneous reactions of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> with a variety of mineral dust particles as a function of initial 940 H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> concentrations, irradiance intensity, RH, and temperature (Romanias et al., 2012a; 941 942 Romanias et al., 2013; El Zein et al., 2014). Under dark conditions, quick surface deactivation was observed for TiO<sub>2</sub>. When  $[H_2O_2]_0$  was <1×10<sup>12</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>,  $\gamma_0$  was found to be 943 944 independent of  $[H_2O_2]_0$ ; however, when  $[H_2O_2]_0$  was above this threshold, a negative dependence of  $\gamma_0$  on [H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>]<sub>0</sub> occurred. At 275 K,  $\gamma_0$  (based on BET surface area) depended on 945 946 RH (up to 82%), given by (Romanias et al., 2012a):

947 
$$\gamma_0(dark) = 4.1 \times 10^{-3} / (1 + RH^{0.65})$$
 (9)

#### 948 The uncertainty was estimated to be $\pm 30\%$ .

UV illumination (315-400 nm) could lead to photocatalytic decomposition of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> on TiO<sub>2</sub> surface. The steady state uptake coefficient,  $\gamma_{ss}$ (UV), increasing linearly with illumination intensity, was found to be independent of RH and depended inversely on [H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>]<sub>0</sub> (Romanias et al., 2012a). When [H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>]<sub>0</sub> is ~5×10<sup>11</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup> and *J*(NO<sub>2</sub>) for UV illumination is 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup>, the dependence of  $\gamma_{ss}$ (UV) on temperature (275-320 K) at 0.3% RH can be described by (Romanias et al., 2012a):

955

$$\gamma_{ss}(UV) = (7.2 \pm 1.9) \times 10^{-4} \times \exp[(460 \pm 80)/T] \quad (10)$$

It has also been found that NO added into the gas flow was converted to NO<sub>2</sub> during heterogeneous reaction of  $H_2O_2$  with TiO<sub>2</sub>. As shown in Figure 7, the ratio of consumed NO to formed NO<sub>2</sub> is close to 1. This indirect evidence suggests that HO<sub>2</sub> radicals (which could convert NO to NO<sub>2</sub>) were found in the gas phase due to photocatalytic reaction of  $H_2O_2$  with TiO<sub>2</sub> particles (Romanias et al., 2012a).





Figure 7. Consumed NO versus formed NO<sub>2</sub> in the heterogeneous reaction of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> with TiO<sub>2</sub>
particles under illumination. Reprinted with permission from Romanias et al. (2012a).
Copyright 2012 American Chemical Society.

Gradual surface deactivation was also observed for uptake of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> by ATD particles.  $\gamma_0$ , independent of [H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>]<sub>0</sub> in the range of (0.18-5.1)×10<sup>12</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup> and irradiation for  $J(NO_2)$  up to 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup>, was observed to decrease with RH and temperature (El Zein et al., 2014). At 275 K, the dependence of  $\gamma_0$  on RH (up to 69%) can be described by (El Zein et al., 2014):

970 
$$\gamma_0 = 4.8 \times 10^{-4} / (1 + RH^{0.66})$$
 (11)

971 At 0.35% RH, the effect of temperature on  $\gamma_0$  is given by (El Zein et al., 2014):

972 
$$\gamma_0 = 3.2 \times 10^{-4} / [1 + 2.5 \times 10^{10} \times \exp\left(-\frac{7360}{T}\right)]$$
 (12)

973 It has also been found that  $\gamma_{ss}$ , independent of RH and *T*, decreased with  $[H_2O_2]_0$  under dark 974 and irradiated conditions, given by (El Zein et al., 2014):

975 
$$\gamma_{ss}(dark) = 3.8 \times 10^{-5} \times ([H_2 O_2]_0)^{-0.6}$$
 (13)

976 UV irradiation could enhance heterogeneous reactivity of ATD towards H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. For example, 977 when  $J(NO_2)$  was equal to 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup>,  $\gamma_{ss}(dark)$  and  $\gamma_{ss}(UV)$  were determined to be 978  $(0.95\pm0.30)\times10^{-5}$  and  $(1.85\pm0.55)\times10^{-5}$ , respectively (El Zein et al., 2014).

879 Romanias et al. (2013) examined heterogeneous interactions of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> with  $\gamma$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and 870 Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and found that both surfaces were gradually deactivated after exposure to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>.  $\gamma_0$ , 871 independent of [H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>]<sub>0</sub> in the range of (0.15-16.6)×10<sup>12</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>, was found to vary with 872 RH and temperature (Romanias et al., 2013). At 280 K, the dependence of  $\gamma_0$  on RH (up to 873%) can be given by

984  $\gamma_0(Al_2O_3) = 1.10 \times 10^{-3}/(1 + RH^{0.93})$  (14)

985 
$$\gamma_0(Fe_2O_3) = 1.05 \times 10^{-3}/(1 + RH^{0.73})$$
 (15)

986 At 0.3% RH, the dependence of  $\gamma_0$  on temperature (*T*) in the range of 268-320 K can be 987 described by:

988 
$$\gamma_0(Al_2O_3) = 8.7 \times 10^{-4} / [1 + 5.0 \times 10^{13} \times \exp(-9700/T)]$$
 (16)

989

$$\gamma_0(Fe_2O_3) = 9.3 \times 10^{-4} / [1 + 3.6 \times 10^{14} \times \exp(-10300/T)]$$
 (17)

990 In contract to TiO<sub>2</sub> and ATD, no significant effects of UV irradiation with  $J(NO_2)$  up to 991 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup> were observed for  $\gamma$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Romanias et al., 2013).

## 992 **3.2.1 Discussion of previous laboratory studies**

The dependence of  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  on RH, measured at room temperature, is plotted in Figure 8 for different dust particles. Uptake coefficients reported by Zhao et al. (2011b) are several orders of magnitude smaller than those reported by other studies, and therefore they are not included in Figure 8. For studies using dust particles supported on substrates,  $\gamma_0(H_2O_2)$  are plotted.



**Figure 8.** RH dependence of  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  for mineral dust particles as reported by previous studies (Pradhan et al., 2010a; Pradhan et al., 2010b; Wang et al., 2011; Romanias et al., 2012a; Romanias et al., 2013; El Zein et al., 2014).

1002

1003 Figure 8 suggests that different minerals show various heterogeneous reactivity towards 1004 H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, and the effects of RH also appear to be different. Two previous studies have investigated 1005 heterogeneous uptake of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> by TiO<sub>2</sub> at different RH under dark conditions, one using an 1006 aerosol flow tube (Pradhan et al., 2010a) and the other using coated rod flow tube (Romanias 1007 et al., 2012a). For TiO<sub>2</sub>,  $\gamma$ (H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>) reported by Romanias et al. (2012a) are around 40-50% of 1008 those determined by Pradhan et al. (2010a) over 10-75% RH. The agreement is quite good 1009 considering the fact that two very different techniques were used. Wang et al. (2011) and 1010 Romanias (2013) examined heterogeneous reactions of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> with Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>. Their 1011 reported  $\gamma_0(H_2O_2)$  differ significantly, though BET surface area was used by both studies to 1012 calculate uptake coefficients. This may be largely explained by the variation of interrogation 1013 depth of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> molecules under investigation in different studies, as discussed in Section 2.2.1.

1014 Experiments in which aerosol samples are used can largely overcome the difficulty in 1015 estimating surface area available for heterogeneous uptake. Up to now only two studies 1016 (Pradhan et al., 2010a; Pradhan et al., 2010b) used aerosol flow tubes, and more aerosol flow 1017 tube studies will help better constrain  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  onto mineral dust particles.



1018

**Figure 9.** Temperature dependence of  $\gamma_0(H_2O_2)$  for mineral dust particles under dark conditions as reported by previous studies. Upward triangles: ATD (Zhou et al., 2016); circles: Inner Mongolia desert dust (Zhou et al., 2016); squares: Xinjiang sierozem (Zhou et al., 2016); downward triangles: CaCO<sub>3</sub> (Zhou et al., 2012); diamonds: SiO<sub>2</sub> (Zhou et al., 2012); olive circle: ATD (El Zein et al., 2014); solid black curve: Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Romanias et al., 2013); dashed red curve: Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Romanias et al., 2013).

1025

1026 The effects of temperature on heterogeneous reactions of  $H_2O_2$  with mineral dust have 1027 also been explored. As shown in Figure 9,  $\gamma_0(H_2O_2)$  decrease with increasing temperature. Zhou 1028 et al. (2012, 2016) suggest that  $\gamma_0(H_2O_2)$  are reduced by a factor of ~2 for all the five minerals 1029 they investigated when temperature increases from 253 K to 313 K. Romanias et al. (2013) and 1030 El Zein et al. (2014) reported larger temperature impacts, with  $\gamma_0(H_2O_2)$  reduced by a factor of 1031 ~4 when temperature increases from 268 to 320 K. These studies show that the temperature 1032 effect is significant and should be taken into account when assessing the importance of 1033 heterogeneous uptake of  $H_2O_2$  by mineral dust in the troposphere. It should also be pointed out 1034 that the effect of temperature on heterogeneous reactions of  $H_2O_2$  with airborne mineral dust 1035 particles has never been investigated.

1036 In addition, it has been suggested that uptake of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> by mineral dust can affect 1037 heterogeneous oxidation of other trace gases (Zhao et al., 2011b; Zhao et al., 2013; Huang et 1038 al., 2015a). For examples, heterogeneous uptake of  $H_2O_2$  could convert sulfite formed by the 1039 adsorption of SO<sub>2</sub> on CaCO<sub>3</sub> particles to sulfate, and this conversion is enhanced by adsorbed 1040 water (Zhao et al., 2013). Similarly, Huang et al. (2015a) found that the presence of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> could 1041 enhance the uptake of SO<sub>2</sub> on Asian mineral dust, Tengger desert dust, and ATD, and the 1042 enhancement factors, varying with dust mineralogy and RH, can be as large as a factor of ~6. 1043 Heterogeneous oxidation of methacrolein on kaolinite, α-Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, α-Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and TiO<sub>2</sub> (but not on 1044  $CaCO_3$ ) is largely accelerated by the presence of  $H_2O_2$ , which also changes the oxidation 1045 products (Zhao et al., 2014).

#### 1046 **3.2.2 Atmospheric implication**

1047 For reasons we have discussed in Section 2.2.1,  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  reported by studies using 1048 aerosol samples (Pradhan et al., 2010a; Pradhan et al., 2010b) are preferred. Since Saharan dust 1049 is the most abundant mineral dust particles in the troposphere, in our work we use  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$ 1050 reported by Pradhan et al. (2010b) for Saharan dust to assess the atmospheric importance of 1051 heterogeneous uptake of  $H_2O_2$ .  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  onto Saharan dust depends on RH, increasing from  $6.2 \times 10^{-4}$  at 15% to  $9.4 \times 10^{-4}$  at 70% RH. For simplicity, a  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  value of  $1 \times 10^{-3}$ , very close 1052 1053 to that at 70%, is used here to calculate  $\tau_{het}(H_2O_2)$ . When dust mass concentrations are 10, 100, 1054 and 1000  $\mu$ g m<sup>-3</sup>,  $\tau_{het}(H_2O_2)$  are calculated to be 120, 12, and 1.2 h, using Eq. (6). Typical 1055  $\tau$ (H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>) are estimated to be 33-56 h with respect to photolysis and 16-160 h with respect to

1056 reaction with OH radicals. Therefore, heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust particles can be a 1057 significant sink for  $H_2O_2$  when dust mass concertation is as low as 10 µg m<sup>-3</sup>.

1058 Several modelling studies have also discussed and evaluated the contribution of 1059 heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust to the removal of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> in the troposphere. Pradhan et al. 1060 (2010b) determined  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  for Saharan dust as a function of RH experimentally and then 1061 included this reaction in a box model based on the MCM. It has been found that heterogeneous 1062 uptake by mineral dust could reduce simulated  $H_2O_2$  concentrations by up to ~40%, and its 1063 impacts on total peroxy organic radicals, OH, O<sub>3</sub>, and NOx are small but non-negligible 1064 (Pradhan et al., 2010b). In another box model study,  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  onto Saharan dust was varied in 1065 order to reproduce H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> concentrations measured in July/August 2002 at Tenerife (de Reus et 1066 al., 2005). It is found that using  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  of  $5 \times 10^{-4}$ , which agrees very well with these measured 1067 by Pradhan et al. (2010b), could reach the best agreement between measured and simulated 1068 H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> concentrations (de Reus et al., 2005).

1069 In addition to the uncertainties in  $\gamma(H_2O_2)$  related to the effects of mineralogy, RH, and 1070 temperature, products formed in heterogeneous reactions of  $H_2O_2$  with mineral dust are not 1071 entirely clear. Three pathways have been proposed, including i) simple partitioning of  $H_2O_2$ 1072 onto dust particles (Zhao et al., 2011b; Zhao et al., 2013), ii) surface decomposition of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> to 1073 H<sub>2</sub>O and O<sub>2</sub>, and iii) heterogeneous conversion of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> to HO<sub>2</sub> radicals (Romanias et al., 2012a; 1074 Yi et al., 2012). Branching ratios seem to depend on mineralogy, RH, and probably also UV 1075 illumination (Zhao et al., 2011b; Yi et al., 2012; Zhao et al., 2013); however, our knowledge 1076 in this aspect is very limited. Since these three different pathways may have very different 1077 impacts on tropospheric oxidation capacity, product distribution in heterogeneous reactions of 1078 H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> with mineral dust deserves further investigation.

1079 **3.3 O**<sub>3</sub>

1080 Heterogeneous reactions of O<sub>3</sub> with Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, CaCO<sub>3</sub>, and Saharan dust were explored 1081 using a fluidized bed reactor more than two decades ago, and substantial O<sub>3</sub> decays were 1082 observed after interactions with dust power in the reactor (Alebić-Juretić et al., 1992). This 1083 study did not report uptake coefficients and thus is not included in Table 4. Uptake coefficients in the range of  $(1-100) \times 10^{-11}$  were reported for Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Hanning-Lee et al., 1996). Since their 1084 experiments were carried out with  $O_3$  concentrations in the range of  $(5-200) \times 10^{15}$  molecule 1085  $cm^{-3}$  which are several orders of magnitude higher than typical O<sub>3</sub> levels in the troposphere, 1086 1087 this work is also not included in Table 4.

1088 A Knudsen cell reactor was used by Grassian and co-workers (Michel et al., 2002; 1089 Michel et al., 2003; Usher et al., 2003b) to study heterogeneous reactions of O<sub>3</sub> with fresh and 1090 aged mineral dust particles. Measurements were carried out in the linear mass dependent 1091 regime (see Section 2.2.1 for more explanations of the linear mass dependent regime), and thus the BET surface areas of dust samples were used to calculate uptake coefficients. In the first 1092 study (Michel et al., 2002),  $\gamma_0(O_3)$  was determined to be  $(1.8\pm0.7)\times10^{-4}$  for  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>,  $(8\pm5)\times10^{-5}$ 1093 for  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, (5±3)×10<sup>-5</sup> for SiO<sub>2</sub>, (2.7±0.9)×10<sup>-5</sup> for China loess, (6±3)×10<sup>-5</sup> for ground 1094 Saharan dust, and  $(4\pm2)\times10^{-6}$  for sieved Saharan dust at 296 K when  $[O_3]_0$  was  $1.9\times10^{11}$ 1095 molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>. In a following study, Michal et al. (2003) systematically investigated 1096 1097 heterogeneous reactions of O<sub>3</sub> with several mineral dust particles, and progressive surface deactivation was observed for all the dust samples. At 295±1 K and  $[O_3]_0$  of  $(1.9\pm0.6)\times10^{11}$ 1098 molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>,  $\gamma_0(O_3)$  were reported to be  $(2.0\pm0.3)\times10^{-4}$  for  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>,  $(1.2\pm0.4)\times10^{-4}$  for 25 1099  $\mu$ m  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, (6.3±0.9)×10<sup>-5</sup> for SiO<sub>2</sub>, (3±1)×10<sup>-5</sup> for kaolinite, (2.7±0.8)×10<sup>-5</sup> for China loess, 1100  $(6\pm2)\times10^{-5}$  for ground Saharan dust, and  $(2.7\pm0.9)\times10^{-6}$  for ground Saharan dust, respectively. 1101  $\gamma_0(O_3)$  was also measured for 1  $\mu$ m  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and with the experimental uncertainties it shows 1102 no difference with that for 25  $\mu$ m  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>. The steady-state uptake coefficients,  $\gamma_{ss}$ , were 1103

1104 determined to be  $2.2 \times 10^{-5}$  for  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>,  $7.6 \times 10^{-6}$  for  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and  $6 \times 10^{-6}$  for ground Saharan 1105 dust. The effect of initial O<sub>3</sub> concentration in the range of  $(1-10) \times 10^{11}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup> on  $\gamma_0$ (O<sub>3</sub>) 1106 is insignificant for either  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> or  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>. In addition,  $\gamma_0$ (O<sub>3</sub>) was found to have a very weak 1107 dependence on temperature (250-330 K) for  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, with an activation energy of 7±4 kJ mol<sup>-1</sup> 1108 (Michel et al., 2003).

1109 Heterogeneous processing of mineral dust particles by other trace gases could affect O<sub>3</sub> 1110 uptake. It has been observed that  $\gamma_0(O_3)$  was reduced by ~70% after pretreatment of  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> 1111 with HNO<sub>3</sub> and increased by 33% after pretreatment with SO<sub>2</sub> (Usher et al., 2003b). Similarly, 1112 functionalization of SiO<sub>2</sub> with a C8 alkene would increase its heterogeneous reactivity towards 1113 O<sub>3</sub> by 40% whereas its heterogeneous reactivity was reduced by about 40% if functionalized 1114 by a C8 alkane (Usher et al., 2003b). The presence of O<sub>3</sub> can also promote heterogeneous 1115 oxidation of other trace gases on mineral dust surface (Ullerstam et al., 2002; Hanisch and 1116 Crowley, 2003b; Li et al., 2006; Chen et al., 2008; Wu et al., 2011), including NO, SO<sub>2</sub>, 1117 methacrolein, methyl vinyl ketone, and etc.

1118

Dust	Reference	T (K)	Concentration	Uptake coefficient	Techniques
			(molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> )		
Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub>	Michel et al., 2002	296	1.9×10 <sup>11</sup>	γ <sub>0</sub> : (8±5)×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
	Michel et al., 2003	250-330	(1-10) ×10 <sup>11</sup>	At 296 K, $\gamma_0$ was determined to be (1.2±0.4)×10 <sup>-4</sup> and $\gamma_{ss}$ was determined	KC-MS
				to be $7.6 \times 10^{-6}$ . A very weak temperature dependence was observed.	
	Usher et al., 2003b	295±1	1.9×10 <sup>11</sup>	Compared to fresh particles, $\gamma_0$ were reduced by 72% to (3.4±0.6)×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
				when the surface coverage of HNO3 was (6±3)×10 <sup>14</sup> molecule cm <sup>-2</sup> and	
				increased by 33% to (1.6±0.2)×10^-4 when the surface coverage of $SO_2$	
				was $(1.5\pm0.3)\times10^{14}$ molecule cm <sup>-2</sup> .	
	Sullivan et al., 2004	room temperature	(1-10)×10 <sup>13</sup>	$\gamma(O_3)$ decreased from ~1×10 <sup>-5</sup> to ~1×10 <sup>-6</sup> when initial O <sub>3</sub> concentration	static reactor
				increased from $1 \times 10^{13}$ to $1 \times 10^{14}$ molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> .	
	Mogili et al., 2006a	room temperature	1×10 <sup>15</sup>	$\gamma(O_3)$ decreased from (3.5±0.9)×10 <sup>-8</sup> at <1% RH to (4.5±1.1)×10 <sup>-9</sup> at 19%	EC
				RH.	
	Chen et al., 2011a	room temperature	~1.9×10 <sup>15</sup>	Irradiation from a solar simulation could enhance $O_3$ uptake by $\alpha$ -Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> ,	EC
				but no uptake coefficient was reported.	
	Chen et al., 2011b	room temperature	(2-3)×10 <sup>15</sup>	Uptake of $O_3$ by $\alpha$ -Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> was insignificant under both dark and irradiated	EC
				conditions.	

# **Table 6:** Summary of previous laboratory studies on heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with O<sub>3</sub>

Saharan dust	Michel et al., 2002	296	1.9×10 <sup>11</sup>	$\gamma_0$ was determined to be (6±3)×10^{-5} for ground Saharan dust and	KC-MS
				$(4\pm 2) \times 10^{-6}$ for sieved Saharan dust.	
	Hanisch and Crowley,	296	(0.54-84)×10 <sup>11</sup>	$\gamma_0 = 3.5 \times 10^{-4}$ and $\gamma_{ss} = 4.8 \times 10^{-5}$ when $[O_3]_0 = 5.4 \times 10^{10}$ molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> ; $\gamma_0$	KC-MS
	2003			= 5.8×10 <sup>-5</sup> and $\gamma_{ss}$ = 1.3×10 <sup>-5</sup> when [O <sub>3</sub> ] <sub>0</sub> = 2.8×10 <sup>11</sup> molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> ; $\gamma_0$ =	
				5.5×10 <sup>-6</sup> and $\gamma_{ss} = 2.2 \times 10^{-6}$ when $[O_3]_0 = 8.4 \times 10^{12}$ molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> .	
	Michel et al., 2003	295±1	(1.9±0.6)×10 <sup>11</sup>	For ground Saharan dust, $\gamma_0$ : (6±2)×10 <sup>-5</sup> and $\gamma_{ss}$ : 6×10 <sup>-6</sup> . For sieved	KC-MS
				Saharan dust, $\gamma_0$ : (2.7±0.9)×10 <sup>-6</sup> .	
	Chang et al., 2005	room temperature	(0.2-10)×10 <sup>13</sup>	$\gamma(O_3)$ decreased from 6×10 <sup>-6</sup> to ~2×10 <sup>-7</sup> when [O <sub>3</sub> ] increased from 2×10 <sup>12</sup>	static reactor
				to $1 \times 10^{14}$ molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> .	
	Karagulian and Rossi,	298±2	(3.5-10)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma_0$ = (9.3±2.6)×10^{-2} and $\gamma_{ss}$ = (6.7±1.3)×10^{-3} when [O_3]_0= 3.5×10^{12}	KC-MS
	2006			molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> ; $\gamma_0 = (3.7 \pm 1.8) \times 10^{-3}$ and $\gamma_{ss} = (3.3 \pm 2.5) \times 10^{-3}$ when $[O_3]_0 =$	
				$1.0 \times 10^{13}$ molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> . Reported uptake coefficients were based on the	
				projected surface area.	
Fe <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub>	Michel et al., 2002	296	1.9×10 <sup>11</sup>	$\gamma_0: (1.8\pm0.7)\times10^{-4}$	KC-MS
	Michel et al., 2003	295±1	(1-10) ×10 <sup>11</sup>	$\gamma_0$ : (2.0±0.3)×10 <sup>-4</sup> ; $\gamma_{ss}$ : 2.2×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
	Mogili et al., 2006a	room temperature	(1.8-8.5)×10 <sup>14</sup>	When $[O_3]_0$ was $7.9 \times 10^{14}$ molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> , $\gamma(O_3)$ decreased from	EC
				$(1.0{\pm}0.3){\times}10^{\text{-7}}$ at <1% RH to $(1.2{\pm}0.3){\times}10^{\text{-8}}$ at 23% RH and to	
				$(2.5\pm0.6)\times10^{-9}$ at 58% RH. When $[O_3]_0$ was $2.1\times10^{14}$ molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> ,	

				$\gamma(O_3)$ decreased from (5.0±1.2)×10 <sup>-8</sup> at <1% RH to (2.0±0.5)×10 <sup>-8</sup> at 21%	
				RH and to $(9.0\pm2.3)\times10^{-9}$ at 43% RH.	
	Chen et al., 2011a	room temperature	~1.9×10 <sup>15</sup>	Irradiation from a solar simulation could enhance the O3 uptake by	EC
				$\alpha$ -Fe <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> , but no uptake coefficient was reported.	
	Chen et al., 2011b	room temperature	(2-3)×10 <sup>15</sup>	Under dark conditions, $\gamma(O_3)$ decreased from (4.1±0.2)×10 <sup>-7</sup> at <2% RH	EC
				to (2.7±0.1)×10 <sup>-7</sup> at 21% RH. When irradiated, $\gamma(O_3)$ decreased from	
				$(6.6{\pm}0.3){\times}10^{\text{-7}}$ at <2% RH to $(5.5{\pm}0.3){\times}10^{\text{-7}}$ at 12% RH and to	
				(1.1±0.1)×10 <sup>-7</sup> at 25% RH.	
SiO <sub>2</sub>	Michel et al., 2002	296	1.9×10 <sup>11</sup>	<i>γ</i> <sub>0</sub> : (5±3)×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
	Michel et al., 2003	295±1	(1.9±0.6)×10 <sup>11</sup>	<i>γ</i> <sub>0</sub> : (6.3±0.9)×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
	Usher et al., 2003b	295±1	1.9×10 <sup>11</sup>	Compared to fresh particles, $\gamma_0$ was increased by 40% to $(7\pm 2)\times 10^{-5}$ when	KC-MS
				the surface coverage of a C8 alkene was (2±1)×10 <sup>14</sup> molecule $cm^{\text{-}2}$ and	
				reduced by 40% to $(3\pm1)\times10^{-5}$ when the surface coverage of a C8 alkane	
				was $(2\pm 1) \times 10^{14}$ molecule cm <sup>-2</sup> .	
	Nicolas et al., 2009	298	(1.3-7.3)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma(O_3)$ was found to be <1×10 <sup>-8</sup> , showing negative dependence on $[O_3]_0$	CWFT
				and RH. No difference in $\gamma(O_3)$ under dark and illuminated conditions	
				was reported.	
China loess	Michel et al., 2002	296	1.9×10 <sup>11</sup>	<i>γ</i> <sub>0</sub> : (2.7±0.9)×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
	Michel et al., 2003	295±1	(1.9±0.6)×10 <sup>11</sup>	γ <sub>0</sub> : (2.7±0.8)×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS

kaolinite	Michel et al., 2003	295±1	(1.9±0.6)×10 <sup>11</sup>	γ <sub>0</sub> : (3±1)×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
	Karagulian and Rossi,	298±2	(2.4±0.7)×10 <sup>12</sup>	Projected surface area based: $\gamma_0 = (6.3\pm0.2)\times10^{-2}$ and $\gamma_{ss} =$	KC-MS
	2006			$(1.0\pm0.2)\times10^{-2}$ ; pore diffusion corrected $\gamma_{ss}$ : $(2.7\pm0.3)\times10^{-6}$ .	
CaCO <sub>3</sub>	Karagulian and Rossi,	298±2	$(5.3\pm0.7)\times10^{12}$	Projected surface area based: $\gamma_0 = (1.2\pm0.3)\times10^{-2}$ and $\gamma_{ss} =$	KC-MS
	2006			$(3.6\pm0.2)\times10^{-3}$ ; pore diffusion corrected $\gamma_{ss}$ : $(7.8\pm0.7)\times10^{-7}$ .	
TiO <sub>2</sub>	Nicolas et al., 2009	298	$(1.3-7.3) \times 10^{12}$	$\gamma(O_3)$ on $TiO_2/SiO_2$ decreased with $[O_3]_0$ and RH under both dark and	CWFT
				illuminated conditions. Under illuminated conditions it increased with	
				$TiO_2\ mass$ fraction in $TiO_2/SiO_2$ and depended almost linearly on	
				irradiance intensity. At 24% RH and $[O_3]_0$ of 51 ppbv, $\gamma(O_3)$ on 1 wt%	
				$TiO_2/SiO_2$ was reported to be (2.8 $\pm 0.4) \times 10^{-9}$ under dark conditions and	
				$(4.7\pm0.7)\times10^{-8}$ under a near UV irradiance of $3.2\times10^{-8}$ mW cm <sup>-2</sup> .	
	Chen et al., 2011b	room temperature	(2-3)×10 <sup>15</sup>	Uptake of O <sub>3</sub> was negligible under dark conditions. Under the irradiation	EC
				of a solar simulator, $\gamma(O_3)$ was determined to be $(2.0\pm0.1)\times10^{-7}$ at <2%	
				RH, $(2.2\pm0.1)\times10^{-7}$ at 12% RH, $(2.4\pm0.1)\times10^{-7}$ at 22% RH, and	
				$(1.9\pm0.1)\times10^{-7}$ at 39% RH, respectively.	
ATD	Karagulian and Rossi,	298±2	(3.3-8.0)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma_0 = (1.3\pm0.6) \times 10^{-2}$ and $\gamma_{ss} = (2.2\pm1.2) \times 10^{-3}$ when $[O_3]_0 = 3.3 \times 10^{12}$	KC-MS
	2006			molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> ; $\gamma_0 = (1.3 \pm 0.7) \times 10^{-2}$ and $\gamma_{ss} = (2.5 \pm 1.2) \times 10^{-3}$ when $[O_3]_0 =$	
				$8 \times 10^{12}$ molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> . Reported uptake coefficients were based on the	
				projected surface area.	

limestone	Karagulian and Rossi, 298±2	$(3-20) \times 10^{12}$	$\gamma_0 = (1.3 \pm 0.2) \times 10^{-2}$ and $\gamma_{ss} = (1.6 \pm 0.5) \times 10^{-3}$ when $[O_3]_0 = 3 \times 10^{12}$ molecule	KC-MS
	2006		cm <sup>-3</sup> ; $\gamma_0 = (2.1\pm0.3)\times10^{-3}$ and $\gamma_{ss} = (2.4\pm0.7)\times10^{-4}$ when $[O_3]_0= 2\times10^{13}$	
			molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> . Reported uptake coefficients were based on the projected	
			surface area.	

1121 Another two groups also utilized Knudsen cell reactors to investigate O<sub>3</sub> uptake by 1122 mineral dust (Hanisch and Crowley, 2003a; Karagulian and Rossi, 2006). The uptake of O<sub>3</sub> by Saharan dust was investigated over a broad range of [O<sub>3</sub>]<sub>0</sub> by Hanisch and Crowley (2003), and 1123  $\gamma_0(O_3)$  and  $\gamma_{ss}(O_3)$  were determined to be  $3.5 \times 10^{-4}$  and  $4.8 \times 10^{-5}$  when  $[O_3]_0$  was  $(5.4 \pm 0.8) \times 10^{10}$ 1124 molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>,  $5.8 \times 10^{-5}$  and  $1.3 \times 10^{-5}$  when  $[O_3]_0$  was  $2.8 \times 10^{11}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>, and  $5.5 \times 10^{-6}$ 1125 and  $2.2 \times 10^{-4}$  when  $[O_3]_0$  was  $(8.4 \pm 3.4) \times 10^{12}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>, showing a negative dependence 1126 on [O<sub>3</sub>]<sub>0</sub>. It should be noted that the KML model (Keyser et al., 1991; Keyser et al., 1993) was 1127 applied by Hanisch and Crowley (2003) to derive the uptake coefficients. Furthermore, they 1128 found that O<sub>3</sub> was converted to O<sub>2</sub> after reaction with Saharan dust and physisorption was 1129 1130 negligible (Hanisch and Crowley, 2003a).

1131 Karagulian and Rossi et al. (2006) investigated heterogeneous interactions of O<sub>3</sub> with 1132 kaolinite, CaCO<sub>3</sub>, natural limestone, Saharan dust, and ATD. Based on the projected surface areas of dust samples, their reported  $\gamma_0$  are in the range of  $(2.3\pm0.4)\times10^{-2}$  to  $(9.3\pm2.6)\times10^{-2}$  and 1133  $\gamma_{ss}$  are in the range of  $(3.5\pm1.6)\times10^{-5}$  to  $(1.0\pm0.2)\times10^{-2}$ . These values, summarized in Table 4 1134 together with corresponding  $[O_3]_0$ , are not repeated here. Pore diffusion corrected  $\gamma_{ss}$  were 1135 reported to be  $(2.7\pm0.3)\times10^{-6}$  for kaolinite when  $[O_3]_0$  was  $2.4\times10^{12}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup> and 1136  $(7.8\pm0.7)\times10^{-7}$  for CaCO<sub>3</sub> when  $[O_3]_0$  was  $5.3\times10^{12}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>, more than three orders of 1137 1138 magnitude smaller than those based on the projected surface area (Karagulian and Rossi, 2006). 1139 The uptake of  $O_3$  on  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Sullivan et al., 2004) and Saharan dust (Chang et al., 1140 2005) was investigated using a static reactor, in which a dust-coated Pyrex tube was exposed 1141 to  $O_3$  at room temperature. In the first few tens of seconds after exposure to dust particles,  $O_3$ 1142 decays followed an exponential manner, and the average decay rates were used to derive uptake 1143 coefficients.  $\gamma(O_3)$ , based on the BET surface area, was found to decrease with increasing initial [O<sub>3</sub>]. For  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>,  $\gamma$ (O<sub>3</sub>) decreased from ~1×10<sup>-5</sup> to ~1×10<sup>-6</sup> when [O<sub>3</sub>] increased from 1×10<sup>13</sup> 1144 to  $1 \times 10^{14}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup> (Sullivan et al., 2004). For Saharan dust,  $\gamma(O_3)$  decreased from  $2 \times 10^{-7}$ 1145

1146 to  $2 \times 10^{-6}$  for Saharan dust when [O<sub>3</sub>] increased from  $2 \times 10^{12}$  to  $1 \times 10^{14}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>, and the 1147 dependence of  $\gamma$ (O<sub>3</sub>) on [O<sub>3</sub>] can be described by Eq. (18) (Chang et al., 2005):

1148 
$$\gamma(O_3) = 7.5 \times 10^5 \times [O_3]^{-0.90}$$
 (18)

# 1149 where $[O_3]$ is the $O_3$ concentration in molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>. No significant effect of RH (0-75%) on 1150 uptake kinetics was observed for $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and Saharan dust (Sullivan et al., 2004; Chang et al., 1151 2005).

1152 An environmental chamber in which O<sub>3</sub> was exposed to suspended particles was 1153 deployed to investigate heterogeneous reactions of airborne mineral dust with O<sub>3</sub> under dark 1154 and illuminated conditions (Mogili et al., 2006a; Chen et al., 2011a; Chen et al., 2011b). O<sub>3</sub> 1155 concentrations in the chamber, detected using FTIR or UV/Vis absorption spectroscopy, were 1156 found to decay exponentially with reaction time. As shown in Figure 10, uptake of  $O_3$  by  $\alpha$ -1157 Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> was significantly suppressed at increasing RH, and a negative effect of RH was also 1158 observed for uptake of O<sub>3</sub> by  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Mogili et al., 2006a). In addition, increasing [O<sub>3</sub>]<sub>0</sub> 1159 resulted in reduction in  $\gamma(O_3)$  for both minerals. Heterogeneous reactivity towards  $O_3$  under 1160 similar conditions is higher for  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> when compared to  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Mogili et al., 2006a). For  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, when [O<sub>3</sub>]<sub>0</sub> was 7.9×10<sup>14</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>,  $\gamma$ (O<sub>3</sub>) decreased from (1.0±0.3)×10<sup>-7</sup> at <1% 1161 RH to  $(1.2\pm0.3)\times10^{-8}$  at 23% RH and to  $(2.5\pm0.6)\times10^{-9}$  at 58% RH; when  $[O_3]_0$  was  $2.1\times10^{14}$ 1162 molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>,  $\gamma(O_3)$  was reduced from  $(5.0\pm1.2)\times10^{-8}$  at <1% RH to  $(2.0\pm0.5)\times10^{-8}$  at 21% 1163 RH and to  $(9.0\pm2.3)\times10^{-9}$  at 43% RH. Meanwhile,  $\gamma(O_3)$  was observed to decrease from 1164  $(3.5\pm0.9)\times10^{-8}$  at <1% RH to  $(4.5\pm1.1)\times10^{-9}$  at 19% RH for  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> when [O<sub>3</sub>]<sub>0</sub> was  $1\times10^{15}$ 1165 molecule  $\text{cm}^{-3}$ . 1166



**Figure 10.** Measured  $O_3$  decays in an aerosol chamber due to interaction with airborne  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> particles (starting at 0 min). The solid curves represent exponential fits to the measured O<sub>3</sub> concentrations as a function of reaction time. Reprinted with permission from Mogili et al. (2006b). Copyright 2006 American Chemical Society.

1172

1173 A solar simulator was coupled to the environmental chamber by Chen et al. (2011a), 1174 and irradiation from the solar simulator was found to enhance heterogeneous uptake of O<sub>3</sub> by 1175  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>; however, no uptake coefficient was reported. In a following study, Chen 1176 et al. (2011b) found that heterogeneous uptake of  $O_3$  by  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> was insignificant under both 1177 dark and irradiated conditions. In contract, while the uptake of O<sub>3</sub> by TiO<sub>2</sub> was negligible under dark conditions, when irradiated  $\gamma(O_3)$  was determined to be  $(2.0\pm0.1)\times10^{-7}$  at <2% RH. 1178 (2.2±0.1)×10<sup>-7</sup> at 12% RH, (2.4±0.1)×10<sup>-7</sup> at 22% RH, and (1.9±0.1)×10<sup>-7</sup> at 39% RH, 1179 1180 respectively (Chen et al., 2011b). Photo-enhanced  $O_3$  uptake was also observed for  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Chen et al., 2011b). Under dark conditions  $\gamma(O_3)$  decreased from  $(4.1\pm0.2)\times10^{-7}$  at <2% RH 1181 to  $(2.7\pm0.1)\times10^{-7}$  at 21% RH, while when irradiated  $\gamma(O_3)$  was reported to be  $(6.6\pm0.3)\times10^{-7}$  at 1182 <2% RH. (5.5±0.3)×10<sup>-7</sup> at 12% RH, and (1.1±0.1)×10<sup>-7</sup> at 25% RH, respectively. 1183



**Figure 11.** Effects of RH on the irradiance-normalized  $O_3$  uptake coefficients. The TiO<sub>2</sub>/SiO<sub>2</sub> films which contained 1 wt% TiO<sub>2</sub> were exposed to 37 ppbv  $O_3$  at 298 K under irradiance of 2.7×10<sup>14</sup> photons cm<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>. Reprinted with permission from Nicolas et al. (2009). Copyright 2009 American Chemical Society.

1189

1190 Photo-enhanced catalytic decomposition of O<sub>3</sub> on mineral dust was in fact first reported by a coated wall flow tube study at 298 K (Nicolas et al., 2009). Under their experimental 1191 1192 conditions ( $[O_3]_0$ : 50-290 ppby; RH: 3-60%), the BET surface area based  $\gamma_{ss}(O_3)$ , was found to be  $<1\times10^{-8}$  for SiO<sub>2</sub> and TiO<sub>2</sub>/SiO<sub>2</sub> mixture with TiO<sub>2</sub> mass fraction up to 5% under dark 1193 1194 conditions. Near UV irradiation could largely increase the uptake of O<sub>3</sub> by TiO<sub>2</sub>/SiO<sub>2</sub> mixture, 1195 and the effect increased with the  $TiO_2$  mass fraction (the effect is insignificant for pure  $SiO_2$ ) 1196 and almost depended linearly on the intensity of UV irradiance (Nicolas et al., 2009). When 1197 RH was 24% and  $[O_3]_0$  was 51 ppbv,  $\gamma(O_3)$  for TiO<sub>2</sub>/SiO<sub>2</sub> mixture with a TiO<sub>2</sub> mass fraction of 1% was measured to be  $(2.8\pm0.4)\times10^{-9}$  under dark conditions and  $(4.7\pm0.7)\times10^{-8}$  under near 1198 UV irradiation of  $3.0 \times 10^{-8}$  mW cm<sup>-2</sup>. RH was found to play a profound role in heterogeneous 1199

photochemical reaction of O<sub>3</sub> with TiO<sub>2</sub>/SiO<sub>2</sub>. Figure 11 shows that the irradiance-normalized uptake coefficient, defined as the uptake coefficient divided by the irradiance intensity, increased with RH for RH <20% and then decreased significantly with RH when RH was further increased. This phenomenon was also observed by Chen et al. (2011b), who found that under illuminated conditions  $\gamma$ (O<sub>3</sub>) first increased and then decreased with RH for TiO<sub>2</sub> aerosol particles.

1206 Heterogeneous uptake of O<sub>3</sub> may lead to oxidation of organic materials coated on 1207 mineral dust particles. Gligorovski and coworkers extensively investigated heterogeneous 1208 ozonation of aromatic compounds adsorbed on silica particles used as a proxy of mineral dust 1209 particles in the atmosphere (Net et al., 2009; Net et al., 2010a; Net et al., 2010b; Net et al., 1210 2010c; Net et al., 2010d; Net et al., 2011). For example, compared to dark conditions, loss of 1211 veratraldehyde coated on silica particles due to heterogeneous ozonolysis was increased under 1212 exposure to light (Net et al., 2010b). Heterogeneous reactivity of 4-phenoxyphenol towards 1213 ozone was significantly enhanced in the presence of aromatic ketones (4-1214 carboxybenzophenone) under light irradiation as compared to dark ozone reaction (Net et al., 1215 2010d). This photosensitized reaction proceeds through the electron transfer reaction to ozone 1216 with formation of an ozonide anion  $(O_3^-)$  which can further react to produce OH radicals (De 1217 Laurentiis et al., 2013), and the formation of OH radicals was confirmed during such 1218 photochemical processing on the silica particles. The same group (Net et al., 2009) proposed a 1219 comprehensive reaction mechanism based on identified products arising from the OH-addition 1220 to 4-phenoxyphenol. The phenoxyl radicals were proposed as a key intermediate which may 1221 react with OH radicals, producing hydroquinone, catechol or other polyhydroxylated benzenes. 1222 The phenoxyl radicals are also responsible for the formation of oligomers by adding to another 1223 4-phenoxyphenol molecule. Heterogeneous ozonolysis of phenols and methoxyphenols 1224 adsorbed on mineral oxide surface is substantially impacted by sunlight irradiation. These

photosensitized processes may play important roles in many issues, such as adverse healtheffects of inhaled particles and formation of secondary organic aerosols.

#### 1227 **3.3.1 Discussion**

1228 All the initial  $\gamma(O_3)$  reported by previous studies for different minerals are summarized in Figure 12 as a function of [O<sub>3</sub>]. Karagulian and Rossi (2006) reported projected area based 1229 1230  $\gamma_0(O_3)$ , which are several orders of magnitude larger than values reported by other work. This 1231 is because O<sub>3</sub> uptake by mineral dust is relatively slow and some underlying dust layers, if not 1232 all, must be accessible by O<sub>3</sub> molecules. Therefore, results reported by Karagulian and Rossi 1233 (2006) are not included in Figure 12. Sullivan et al. (2004) and Chang et al. (2005) measured 1234  $O_3$  decay rates in the first tens of seconds due to interaction with dust particles deposited onto 1235 the inner wall of a Pyrex tube to derive  $\gamma(O_3)$ . Their reported  $\gamma(O_3)$  are in fact the average uptake 1236 coefficients in the first tens of seconds, and can be classified as either  $\gamma_0(O_3)$  and  $\gamma_{ss}(O_3)$ . 1237 Therefore,  $\gamma(O_3)$  reported by Sullivan et al. (2004) and Chang et al. (2005) are included in 1238 Figure 12 which summarizes  $\gamma_0(O_3)$  and also in Figure 13 which summarizes  $\gamma_{ss}(O_3)$ .



1239

Figure 12. Dependence of  $\gamma_0(O_3)$  on initial O<sub>3</sub> concentrations under dry conditions for different mineral dust particles as reported by previous studies: Michel\_2002 (Michel et al., 2002),

Michel\_2003 (Michel et al., 2003), H&C\_2003 (Hanisch and Crowley, 2003a), Sullivan\_2004 (Sullivan et al., 2004). The red curve represents the dependence of  $\gamma(O_3)$  on  $[O_3]$  for Saharan dust reported by Chang et al. (2005). Both O<sub>3</sub> concentrations and  $\gamma(O_3)$  are plotted on the logarithm scale because their values span over a few orders of magnitude.

1246

1247 It should be noted that all the studies included in Figure 12 used dust powder samples 1248 supported on substrates. Significant variation in reported  $\gamma_0(O_3)$  is evident from Figure 12. For examples,  $y_0(O_3)$  determined at  $[O_3]$  of  $\sim 2 \times 10^{11}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup> are differed by a factor of  $\sim 10$ . 1249 1250 The observed difference in  $\gamma_0(O_3)$  may be caused by 1) variability in heterogeneous reactivity 1251 of different minerals and 2) that different experimental methods can lead to different results. 1252 For example, it has been suggested that pretreatment of mineral dust particles (e.g., heating, 1253 grounding, and evacuation) could modify their initial heterogeneous reactivity towards O<sub>3</sub> 1254 (Hanisch and Crowley, 2003a; Michel et al., 2003). Furthermore, as discussed in Section 2.2, 1255 time resolution in different studies is also different, making interpretation of  $\gamma_0$  difficult.



1256

Figure 13. Dependence of  $\gamma_{ss}(O_3)$  on initial  $O_3$  concentrations under dry conditions for different mineral dust particles: Michel\_2003 (Michel et al., 2003), H&C\_2003 (Hanisch and Crowley,

2003a), Sullivan\_2004 (Sullivan et al., 2004), Mogili\_2006 (Mogili et al., 2006a), K&R\_2006 (Karagulian and Rossi, 2006), and Chen\_2011 (Chen et al., 2011b). The red dashed curve represents the dependence of  $\gamma(O_3)$  on  $[O_3]$  for Saharan dust reported by Chang et al. (2005), and the grey solid curve represents the dependence of  $\gamma(O_3)$  on  $[O_3]$  for mineral dust particles recommended by the IUPAC Task Group on Atmospheric Chemical Kinetic Data Evaluation. Reprinted (with modification) with permission from the IUPAC Task Group on Atmospheric Chemical Kinetic Data Evaluation ((<u>http://iupac.pole-ether.fr</u>).

1266

1267 In contrast,  $\gamma_{ss}(O_3)$  reported by previous studies under dry conditions show fairly good 1268 agreement (as displayed in Figure 13), considering the fact that very different experimental 1269 techniques have been used (for example, aerosol samples were used by Mogili et al. (2006b) 1270 and Chen et al. (2011b) while all the other studies used dust powder samples supported on 1271 substrates). In addition, a rather strong dependence of  $\gamma_{ss}(O_3)$  on initial O<sub>3</sub> concentration can be 1272 observed. Eq. (19) has been recommended by the IUPAC task group on Atmospheric Chemical 1273 Kinetic Data Evaluation to parameterize the dependence of  $\gamma_{ss}(O_3)$  on  $[O_3]$  (Crowley et al., 1274 2010a):

1275

$$\gamma(O_3) = 1500 \times [O_3]^{-0.7}$$
 (19)

1276 where  $[O_3]$  is  $O_3$  concentration in molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>. It is quite surprising that  $\gamma_{ss}(O_3)$  under dry 1277 conditions are very similar for all the minerals investigated. It can also been observed from 1278 Figure 13 that  $\gamma_{ss}(O_3)$  for  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> reported by Sullivan et al. (2004) and for  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> reported 1279 by Chen et al. (2011b) may be significantly larger than those recommended by Crowley et al. 1280 (2010), and the reason is not very clear yet. It should be pointed out that the work by Sullivan 1281 et al. (2005), though published, was not included in the original figure prepared by the IUPAC 1282 Task Group. In addition, the work by Chen et al. (2011b) was published after the IUACP report 1283 was released online.

1284 Only three previous studies have explored effects of RH on heterogeneous reactions of 1285 O<sub>3</sub> with mineral dust, and different results have been reported. While a strong negative effect 1286 of RH on O<sub>3</sub> uptake kinetics was observed for  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> by Mogili et al. (2006b), 1287 the other two studies (Sullivan et al., 2004; Chang et al., 2005) suggested that the influence of 1288 RH on heterogeneous uptake of O<sub>3</sub> by α-Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and Saharan dust was insignificant. Further 1289 experimental and theoretical work is required to better understand the effect of RH on O<sub>3</sub> 1290 uptake by mineral dust. As discussed below, surface adsorbed water may play different roles 1291 in heterogeneous reaction of minerals with O<sub>3</sub>.

1292 A few other studies (Li et al., 1998; Li and Oyama, 1998; Roscoe and Abbatt, 2005; 1293 Lampimaki et al., 2013) used different surface techniques to monitor mineral dust surfaces 1294 during exposure to O<sub>3</sub>. These studies did not report uptake coefficients and hence are not 1295 included in Table 4. Nevertheless, they have provided valuable insights into reaction 1296 mechanisms at the molecular level and are worthy of further discussion. A new Raman peak at 884 cm<sup>-1</sup> was observed after exposure MnO<sub>2</sub> to  $O_3$ , and it is attributed to peroxide species (i.e. 1297 SS-O<sub>2</sub>) by combining Raman spectroscopy, <sup>18</sup>O isotope substitution measurements, and ab 1298 1299 initio calculation (Li et al., 1998). Consequently, the following reaction mechanism has been 1300 proposed for heterogeneous reaction of  $O_3$  with metal oxides (Li et al., 1998):

1301  $O_3(g) + SS \rightarrow SS-O + O_2(g)$  (R18a)

1302 
$$SS-O + O_3(g) \rightarrow SS-O_2 + O_2(g) \quad (R18b)$$

where SS represents reactive surface sites towards  $O_3$ . The intensity of the SS- $O_2$  peak was found to decrease gradually with time after  $O_3$  exposure was terminated, suggesting that SS- $O_2$  would slowly decompose to  $O_2$  (Li et al., 1998):

1306  $SS-O_2 \rightarrow SS + O_2(g)$  (R18c)

A following study by the same group (Li and Oyama, 1998) suggested that the steady-state and
transient kinetics of heterogeneous decomposition of O<sub>3</sub> on MnO<sub>2</sub> could be well described by
the aforementioned reaction mechanism (R18a, R18b, and R18c). Reaction R18a is expected
to be of the Eley-Rideal type, because desorption of O<sub>3</sub> from mineral surfaces has never been
observed (Hanisch and Crowley, 2003a; Michel et al., 2003; Karagulian and Rossi, 2006) and
thus the Langmuir-Hinshelwood mechanism is unlikely. It is also suggested that reaction R18a
is much faster than the other two steps and the reactivation step (R18c) is slowest (Li et al.,
1998; Li and Oyama, 1998).

1315 The reaction mechanism proposed by Li et al. was supported by several following 1316 studies. For examples, gradual surface passivation was observed for a variety of minerals 1317 (Hanisch and Crowley, 2003a; Michel et al., 2003), suggesting that the number of reactive 1318 surface sites towards O<sub>3</sub> is limited, as implied by reactions R18a and R18b. On the other hand, 1319 two previous studies (Hanisch and Crowley, 2003a; Sullivan et al., 2004) observed that surface 1320 reactivation would slowly occur after O<sub>3</sub> exposure was stopped, and Michel et al. (2003) found 1321 that heterogeneous uptake of O<sub>3</sub> by minerals is of catalytic nature to some extent. These studies 1322 (Hanisch and Crowley, 2003a; Michel et al., 2003; Sullivan et al., 2004) clearly demonstrate 1323 that a slow surface reactivation step exists, consistent with the reaction mechanism (more 1324 precisely, reaction R18c) proposed by Li and coworkers (Li et al., 1998; Li and Oyama, 1998). 1325 Using DRIFTS, Roscoe and Abbatt (2005) monitored the change of alumina during its 1326 heterogeneous interaction with O<sub>3</sub> and water vapor. A new IR peak at 1380 cm<sup>-1</sup>, attributed to 1327 SS-O, appeared after alumina was exposed to  $O_3$ . Because alumina is opaque below 1100 cm<sup>-1</sup>, the SS-O<sub>2</sub> peak, expected to appear at around 884 cm<sup>-1</sup> (Li et al., 1998), could not be detected 1328 1329 by IR. When alumina was simultaneously exposed O<sub>3</sub> and water vapor, the intensity of the 1330 SS-O peak was substantially decreased, compared to the case when exposure to O<sub>3</sub> alone. This 1331 suggests that water molecules can be adsorbed strongly to sites which would otherwise react 1332 with O<sub>3</sub>, thus suppressing the formation of SS-O on the surface (Roscoe and Abbatt, 2005). In this aspect, increasing RH will reduce heterogeneous reactivity of alumina towards O<sub>3</sub>. It was 1333

1334 further found that if  $O_3$ -reacted alumina was exposed to water vapor, the intensity of the SS-O 1335 IR peak would gradually decrease while the amount of surface adsorbed water would increase. 1336 This indicates that SS-O would react with adsorbed water to regenerate reactive surface sites 1337 (i.e. SS as shown in reaction R18a), implying that the presence of water vapor may also 1338 promote O<sub>3</sub> uptake by alumina. As we discussed before, previous studies which examined the 1339 effects of RH on heterogeneous reactions of O<sub>3</sub> with minerals (Sullivan et al., 2004; Chang et 1340 al., 2005; Mogili et al., 2006a) do not agree with each other. This inconsistence may be (at least 1341 partly) be caused by complex roles which adsorbed water plays in heterogeneous uptake of  $O_3$ 1342 by mineral dust. Further work is required to elucidate the effect of RH, especially considering 1343 that heterogeneous reaction of O<sub>3</sub> with minerals is of interest not only for atmospheric 1344 chemistry but also for indoor air quality and industrial application (Dhandapani and Oyama, 1345 1997).

1346 **3.3.2 Atmospheric implications** 

1347 Using the dependence of  $\gamma(O_3)$  on  $[O_3]$  recommended by Crowley et al. (2010) and assuming an typical O<sub>3</sub> concentration of  $1.5 \times 10^{12}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup> (~60 ppbv) in the troposphere, 1348  $\gamma(O_3)$  is calculated to be  $4.5 \times 10^{-6}$ . Consequently, lifetimes of O<sub>3</sub> with respect to heterogeneous 1349 reaction with mineral dust,  $\tau_{het}(O_3)$ , are estimated to be about 1280, 128, 13 days for dust mass 1350 concentrations of 10, 100, and 1000 µg m<sup>-3</sup>, respectively. As discussed in Section 2.1.2, in 1351 1352 polluted and forested areas where alkenes are abundant, O<sub>3</sub> lifetimes are around several hours; 1353 in these regions, O<sub>3</sub> removal due to direct heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust is unlikely to 1354 be significant. On the other hand, O<sub>3</sub> lifetimes in remote free troposphere are in the range of several days to a few weeks; therefore, direct removal of O<sub>3</sub> by heterogeneous reaction with 1355 1356 mineral dust could play a minor but non-negligible role for some regions in the remote free troposphere heavily impact by mineral dust. 1357

### 1358 **3.4 HCHO**

1359 The photocatalytic oxidation of HCHO on P25 TiO<sub>2</sub> surface was investigated as a 1360 function of HCHO concentration and RH (Obee and Brown, 1995). It has been shown that at a 1361 given HCHO concentration, oxidation rates of HCHO first increased and then decreased with 1362 RH. Noguchi et al. (1998) found that under dark conditions, P25 TiO<sub>2</sub> particles showed higher HCHO adsorption capacity (after normalized to surface area) than activated carbon. Under UV 1363 1364 illumination,  $TiO_2$  thin films could convert HCHO completely to  $CO_2$  and  $H_2O$ , with formic 1365 acid (HCOOH) being an intermediate product; furthermore, the dependence of photo-1366 degradation rates on [HCHO]<sub>0</sub> could be described by the Langmuir-Hinshelwood model (Noguchi et al., 1998). In another study (Liu et al., 2005), it has also been suggested that 1367 1368 kinetics of photocatalytic oxidation of HCHO on TiO<sub>2</sub> surface could be described by the 1369 Langmuir-Hinshelwood model, and CO was identified as one of the products.

1370 Ao et al. (2004) explored effects of NO, SO<sub>2</sub>, and VOCs (including benzene, toluene, 1371 ethylbenzene, and o-xylene) on the photo-degradation of HCHO on P25 TiO<sub>2</sub> particles. Formic 1372 acid was identified as a major reaction intermediate, and HCHO degradation rates and HCOOH 1373 yields both decreased with increasing RH (Ao et al., 2004). In addition, NO could accelerate 1374 HCHO oxidation rates and HCOOH yields, whereas co-presence of SO<sub>2</sub> and VOCs used in this 1375 study was found to inhibit photo-oxidation of HCHO (Ao et al., 2004). DRIFTS was used by 1376 Sun et al. (2010) to investigate adsorption and photo-oxidation of HCHO on TiO<sub>2</sub>. It has been 1377 shown that adsorbed HCHO molecules can be rapidly converted to formate on the surface under UV irradiation, and the presence of water vapor could significantly accelerate oxidation of 1378 1379 HCHO on  $TiO_2$  (Sun et al., 2010).

All the aforementioned studies (Obee and Brown, 1995; Noguchi et al., 1998; Ao et al., 2004; Liu et al., 2005; Sun et al., 2010) clearly showed that UV illumination could largely enhance heterogeneous uptake of HCHO by TiO<sub>2</sub> particles, and HCOOH/HCOO<sup>-</sup>, CO<sub>2</sub>, CO,

1383 and H<sub>2</sub>O were identified as reaction intermediates and/or products. Though these studies 1384 provide useful insights into mechanisms of heterogeneous reaction of HCHO with TiO<sub>2</sub> surface, 1385 they are not listed in Table 5 because no uptake coefficients have been reported. Heterogeneous 1386 reaction of HCHO (10-40 ppbv) with soil samples was investigated using a coated wall flow 1387 tube (Li et al., 2016). At 0% RH, the initial uptake coefficient was determined to be  $(1.1\pm0.05)\times10^{-4}$ , gradually decreasing to  $(5.5\pm0.4)\times10^{-5}$  within 8 h. Increasing RH would 1388 1389 suppress the uptake of HCHO, and around two thirds of HCHO molecules uptaken by the soil 1390 was reversible (Li et al., 2016). The soil sample used by Li et al. were collected from a 1391 cultivated field site (Mainz, Germany) and may not resemble the composition and mineralogy 1392 of mineral dust aerosol; therefore, this study is not included in Table 7.

Dust	Reference	T (K)	Concentration	Uptake coefficient	Techniques
			(molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> )		
TiO <sub>2</sub>	Xu et al., 2010	163-673	(1-20)×10 <sup>13</sup>	At 295±2 K, $\gamma_0$ (based on the BET surface area) were determined to be in the range	DRIFTS, IC
				of $0.5 \times 10^{-8}$ to $5 \times 10^{-8}$ , increasing linearly with HCHO concentration $(1 \times 10^{13} \text{ to } 2 \times 10^{14} \text{ cm})$	
				molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> ). UV irradiation and increasing temperature could both accelerate this	
				reaction.	
	Sassine et al., 2010	278-303	(9-82)×10 <sup>10</sup>	$\gamma_{ss}$ were determined to range from $(3.00\pm0.45)\times10^{-9}$ to $(2.26\pm0.34)\times10^{-6}$ , depending	CWFT
				on UV irradiation, HCHO concentration, RH, and temperature.	
Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub>	Carlos-Cuellar et	295	room temperature	γ <sub>0</sub> : (7.7±0.3)×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
	al., 2003				
	Xu et al., 2006	273-333	(1-10)×10 <sup>13</sup>	At 296 K, $\gamma_0$ was determined to be (9.4±1.7)×10 <sup>-9</sup> based on the BET surface area and	DRIFTS, IC
				$(2.3\pm0.5){\times}10^{-5}$ based on the geometrical area for $\alpha{-}Al_2O_3.$ UV irradiation and	
				increasing temperature could both accelerate this reaction.	
	Xu et al., 2011	84-573	(1.3-3.6)×10 <sup>13</sup>	At 295±2 K, $\gamma_0$ was determined to be (3.6±0.8)×10 <sup>-4</sup> based on the geometrical area	DRIFTS, IC
				and (1.4±0.31)×10 <sup>-8</sup> based on the BET surface area for $\gamma$ -Al_2O_3. UV irradiation and	
				increasing temperature could both accelerate this reaction.	
SiO <sub>2</sub>	Carlos-Cuellar et	295	room temperature	$\gamma_0: (2.6\pm0.9) \times 10^{-7}$	KC-MS
	al., 2003				
	Sassine et al., 2010	278-303	(9-82)×10 <sup>10</sup>	$\gamma_{\rm ss}$ under dark conditions: ~3×10 <sup>-9</sup>	CWFT
Fe <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub>	Carlos-Cuellar et	295	room temperature	γ <sub>0</sub> : (1.1±0.5)×10 <sup>-5</sup>	KC-MS
	al., 2003				

# **Table 7:** Summary of previous laboratory studies on heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with HCHO

1395 Carlos-Cuellar et al. (2003) first determined uptake coefficients of HCHO on several 1396 mineral dust particles at room temperature, using a Knudsen cell reactor. Gradual surface 1397 deactivation was observed for all three types of particles, and initial uptake coefficients ( $\gamma_0$ ), 1398 based on the BET surface area, were reported to be  $(1.1\pm0.5)\times10^{-4}$  for  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>,  $(7.7\pm0.3)\times10^{-1}$ 1399 <sup>5</sup> for  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and  $(2.6\pm0.9)\times10^{-7}$  for SiO<sub>2</sub>, respectively (Carlos-Cuellar et al., 2003).

1400 Using DRIFTs and ion chromatography, Xu and co-workers systematically investigated 1401 heterogeneous reactions of HCHO with  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Xu et al., 2006),  $\gamma$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Xu et al., 2011), 1402 and TiO<sub>2</sub> particles (Xu et al., 2010) as a function of temperature, UV irradiation, and HCHO 1403 concentration. It has been found that HCHO was first converted to dioxymethylene which was 1404 then oxidized to formate on the surface, and UV irradiation and increasing temperature both 1405 could enhance heterogeneous reactivity of all three types of particles towards HCHO (Xu et al., 1406 2006; Xu et al., 2010; Xu et al., 2011).  $\gamma_0$ (HCHO) on  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> at 293 K was determined to be  $(9.4\pm1.7)\times10^{-9}$  based on the BET surface area of the sample and  $(2.3\pm0.5)\times10^{-5}$  based on the 1407 1408 geometrical area of the sample holder (Xu et al., 2006). At room temperature (295±2 K) and under dark conditions,  $\gamma_0$ (HCHO), based on the BET surface area, were determined to be in the 1409 range of  $0.5 \times 10^{-8}$  to  $5 \times 10^{-8}$  for TiO<sub>2</sub> (Xu et al., 2010), increasing linearly with HCHO 1410 concentration (1×10<sup>13</sup> to 2×10<sup>14</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>). Under the same condition,  $\gamma_0$ (HCHO) was 1411 determined to be  $(3.6\pm0.8)\times10^{-4}$  based on the geometrical area and  $(1.4\pm0.31)\times10^{-8}$  based on 1412 1413 the BET surface area for  $\gamma$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Xu et al., 2011). The effect of RH was further studied for  $\gamma$ -1414 Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> at 295±2 K, and the dependence of BET surface area based  $\gamma_0$ (HCHO) on RH is given 1415 by (Xu et al., 2011):

1416

$$\ln[\gamma_0(BET)] = -17.5 - 0.0127 \times RH \quad (20)$$

1417 where RH is in the unit of %.

1418A coated wall flow tube was deployed to investigate heterogeneous reactions of HCHO1419with TiO2 and SiO2 particles, and the effects of UV irradiation, temperature (278-303 K), RH

1420 (6-70 %), and HCHO concentration (3.5-32.5 ppbv) were systematically examined (Sassine et al., 2010). Under dark conditions, the uptake of HCHO onto SiO<sub>2</sub> and TiO<sub>2</sub> was very slow, 1421 with BET surface area based  $\gamma_{ss}$  being  $(3.00\pm0.45)\times10^{-9}$ . Nevertheless, its uptake on TiO<sub>2</sub> and 1422 1423 TiO<sub>2</sub>/SiO<sub>2</sub> mixture was largely enhanced by near-UV irradiation (340-420 nm) (Sassine et al., 1424 2010). For pure TiO<sub>2</sub> under the condition of 293 K, 30% RH and 2 ppbv HCHO,  $\gamma_{ss}$  depended linearly on irradiation intensity  $(1.9 \times 10^{15} \text{ to } 2.7 \times 10^{15} \text{ photons cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1})$ . The uptake kinetics can 1425 1426 be described by the Langmuir-Hinshelwood model: under the condition of 293 K, 6% RH, and  $2.7 \times 10^{15}$  photons cm<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>,  $\gamma_{ss}$  decreased from (6.0±0.9)×10<sup>-7</sup> to (2.0±0.3)×10<sup>-7</sup> for TiO<sub>2</sub> when 1427 1428 [HCHO] increased from 3.5 to 32.5 ppbv (Sassine et al., 2010).



1429

**Figure 14.** Effects of RH on heterogeneous uptake of HCHO by pure TiO<sub>2</sub> (circles, right yaxis) and TiO<sub>2</sub>/SiO<sub>2</sub> mixture (squares, left y-axis) which contains 5%wt TiO<sub>2</sub>. Experimental conditions: 293 K, 11 ppbv HCHO,  $2.7 \times 10^{15}$  photons cm<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> illumination. Reprinted with permission from Sassine et al. (2010). Copyright Elsevier 2010.

1434

1435 In addition, the effects of RH and temperature were also explored. As shown in Figure 1436 14,  $\gamma_{ss}$  was found to first increase with RH for TiO<sub>2</sub> (and TiO<sub>2</sub>/SiO<sub>2</sub> mixture as well), reaching a maximum at ~30%, and then decrease with RH. Under conditions of 30% RH, 11 ppbv HCHO, and  $2.7 \times 10^{15}$  photons cm<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>,  $\gamma_{ss}$  increased from  $(1.8\pm0.3)\times10^{-7}$  at 298 K to  $(3.2\pm0.5)\times10^{-7}$  at 303 K (Sassine et al., 2010).

### 1440 **3.4.1 Discussion and atmospheric implication**

Two previous studies determined BET surface area based  $\gamma_0$ (HCHO) for α-Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> particles under dry conditions at room temperature, and  $\gamma_0$ (HCHO) reported by Carlos-Cuellar et al. (2003) is >3 orders of magnitude larger than that reported by Xu et al. (2006). It is not very clear yet why such a large difference was found between these two studies. Two studies (Sassine et al., 2010; Xu et al., 2010) measured  $\gamma$ (HCHO) for TiO<sub>2</sub> particles; however, it is difficult to make comparison because one study reported  $\gamma_0$  (Xu et al., 2010) and the other one reported  $\gamma_{ss}$  (Sassine et al., 2010).

1448 What we can conclude from previous studies as summarized in Table 7 is that our 1449 understanding of atmospheric heterogeneous reaction of HCHO with mineral dust is very 1450 limited. For example, all the previous studies only examined its reactions with oxides, while 1451 clay minerals and authentic dust samples have never been investigated. Second, as discussed above, large discrepancies are found for uptake coefficients reported by previous studies. 1452 1453 Furthermore, roles of RH in heterogeneous uptake of HCHO by mineral dust are not fully 1454 understood. Last but not least, though several studies have observed that UV illumination could 1455 largely enhance heterogeneous reaction of HCHO with mineral particles, it is non-trivial to 1456 know that compared to dark conditions, to which extent this reaction is accelerated under 1457 irradiation conditions relevant to the troposphere. Therefore, it is difficult to assess the 1458 significance of heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust aerosol particles as a sink for HCHO in 1459 a reliable manner.

1460 An uptake coefficient of  $(9.7\pm1.4)\times10^{-6}$  was used by Sassine et al. (2010) to evaluate 1461 the significance of heterogeneous reaction of HCHO with pure TiO<sub>2</sub> particles as a sink for 1462 HCHO. This value was linearly extrapolated from their experimental measurements (2 ppbv HCHO, 293 K, and 30% RH) to realistic solar conditions in the troposphere  $(1.21 \times 10^{16} \text{ photons})$ 1463 cm<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>). The value used by Sassine et al. (2010) is also adopted here to preliminarily assess 1464 1465 the impact of heterogeneous reaction of HCHO with mineral dust. For simplicity in our work  $\gamma$ (HCHO) is set to  $1 \times 10^{-5}$  which is only 3% larger than that used by Sassine et al. (2010). 1466 1467 Consequently,  $\tau_{het}$ (HCHO) are calculated to be about 456, 46, and 4.6 days for mineral dust 1468 mass concentrations of 10, 100, and 1000 µg m<sup>-3</sup>, respectively. For comparison, as we have 1469 discussed in Section 2.1, typical lifetimes of HCHO are a few hours in the troposphere, with 1470 photolysis and reaction with OH radicals being the two major removal processes. It is quite 1471 clear that  $\tau_{het}$ (HCHO) are much larger than typical lifetimes of HCHO, and thus heterogeneous 1472 reaction with mineral dust is unlikely to be significant for the removal of HCHO in the 1473 troposphere.

#### 1474 **3.5 HONO**

1475 Bedjanian and coworkers utilized a coated rod flow tube coupled to a mass spectrometer 1476 to investigate heterogeneous reaction of HONO with TiO<sub>2</sub>,  $\gamma$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and ATD particles 1477 under dark and illuminated conditions (El Zein and Bedjanian, 2012; Romanias et al., 2012b; 1478 El Zein et al., 2013a; El Zein et al., 2013b). All these measurements were carried out with dust 1479 mass in the linear mass dependent regime, and thus BET surface area was used to calculate 1480 uptake coefficients. We note that several previous studies have explored heterogeneous 1481 interactions of HONO with Pyrex (Kaiser and Wu, 1977; Ten Brink and Spoelstra, 1998), 1482 borosilicate glass (Syomin and Finlayson-Pitts, 2003), and TiO<sub>2</sub>-doped commercial paints 1483 (Laufs et al., 2010). However, these studies are not further discussed here because they are not 1484 of direct atmospheric relevance. Uptake of HONO by soil samples was investigated using a 1485 coated-wall flow tube (Donaldson et al., 2014), and uptake coefficients were found to decrease with RH, from  $(2.5\pm0.4)\times10^{-4}$  at 0% RH to  $(1.1\pm0.4)\times10^{-5}$  at 80% RH. Soil used by Donaldson 1486

1487 et al. were collected from an agricultural field in Indiana and its mineralogical composition

1488 may be quite different from mineral dust aerosol; as a result, this study is not included in Table

1489 8.

Dust	Reference	<i>T</i> (K)	Concentration (molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> )	Uptake coefficient	Techniques
TiO <sub>2</sub>	El Zein and Bedjanian, 2012	275-320	(0.3-3.3)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma_0$ was determined to be ~4.2×10 <sup>-6</sup> at 10% RH and 300 K, showing negative	CRFT-MS
	El Zein et al., 2013a	275-320	(0.5-5)×10 <sup>12</sup>	dependence on RH (up to 12.0%) and $T$ (275-320 K). Under illuminated condition, $\gamma_0$ increased to ~3.5×10 <sup>-4</sup> at 10% RH and 280	CRFT-MS
				Though illumination enhanced HONO uptake compared to dark conditions,	
				further increase in illumination intensity for $J(NO_2)$ in the range of 0.002-0.012 s <sup>-1</sup> did not affect $\gamma_0$ .	
Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub>	Romanias et al., 2012b	275-320	(0.6-3.5)×10 <sup>12</sup>	At 10% RH, $\gamma_0$ was determined to be ~1.2×10 <sup>-6</sup> and ~6.2×10 <sup>-6</sup> under dark and illuminated conditions, respectively. $\gamma_0$ was found to increase linearly with <i>J</i> (NO <sub>2</sub> ) in the range of 0.002-0.012 s <sup>-1</sup> . In addition, $\gamma_0$ decreased with RH, and no dependence on temperature was observed.	CRFT-MS
Fe <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub>	El Zein et al., 2013b	275-320	(0.6-15.0)×10 <sup>12</sup>	No significant effect of UV illumination, with $J(NO_2)$ up to 0.012 s <sup>-1</sup> , was observed. $\gamma_0$ was determined to be ~4.1×10 <sup>-7</sup> at 10% RH and 300 K, showing negative dependence on RH (up to 14.4 %) and no dependence on <i>T</i> (275-320 K).	CRFT-MS
ATD	El Zein et al., 2013b	275-320	(0.6-15.0)×10 <sup>12</sup>	No significant effect of UV illumination, with $J(NO_2)$ up to 0.012 s <sup>-1</sup> , was observed. $\gamma_0$ was determined to be ~9.3×10 <sup>-7</sup> at 10% RH and 275 K, showing negative dependence on RH (up to 84.1%) and no dependence on <i>T</i> (275-320 K).	CRFT-MS

# **Table 8:** Summary of previous laboratory studies on heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with HONO

1492 El Zein and Bedjanian (2012) measured heterogeneous uptake of HONO by TiO<sub>2</sub> 1493 particles under dark conditions. Upon exposure to HONO, heterogeneous reactivity of  $TiO_2$ 1494 was progressively reduced, and the steady-state uptake coefficients were at least one order of 1495 magnitude smaller than the corresponding initial uptake coefficients,  $\gamma_0$  (El Zein and Bedjanian, 2012).  $\gamma_0$ , independent of initial HONO concentrations in the range of  $(0.3-3.3) \times 10^{12}$  molecule 1496 cm<sup>-3</sup>, showed strong dependence on RH and a slightly negative dependence on temperature. 1497 1498 The effects of temperature (275-320 K) at 0.001% RH and of RH at 300 K on y<sub>0</sub> are given by 1499 (El Zein and Bedjanian, 2012):

- 1500  $\gamma_0 = (1.4 \pm 0.5) \times 10^{-5} \times \exp[(1405 \pm 110)/T]$  (21)
- 1501

$$\gamma_0 = 1.8 \times 10^{-5} \times RH^{-0.63} \quad (22)$$

HONO uptaken by TiO<sub>2</sub> undergoes chemical conversion on the surface, and molecularly adsorbed HONO is insignificant (El Zein and Bedjanian, 2012). This was confirmed by gas phase production analysis, showing that the total yield of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> is equal to 1 within the experimental uncertainties. The yields of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> were determined to be  $0.42\pm0.07$  and  $0.60\pm0.09$ , respectively, independent of RH, temperature, and the initial HONO concentration (El Zein and Bedjanian, 2012).

1508 In a following study, El Zein et al. (2013a) examined the effect of illumination on the uptake of HONO by TiO<sub>2</sub>, and found that under illuminated conditions HONO uptake rates 1509 1510 also decreased with reaction time. Compared to dark conditions, HONO uptake was enhanced, 1511 though no difference in the  $\gamma_0$  was observed by varying UV illumination from 0.002 to 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup> 1512 (El Zein et al., 2013a). Under illuminated conditions,  $\gamma_0$  is independent of initial HONO 1513 concentration but depends inversely on temperature and RH. The effects of temperature (275-1514 320 K) at 0.002% RH and of RH (0.001-60%) at 280 K can be described by (El Zein et al., 1515 2013a):

1516 
$$\gamma_0 = (3.0 \pm 1.5) \times 10^{-5} \times \exp[(1390 \pm 150)/T]$$
 (23)

$$\gamma_0 = 6.9 \times 10^{-4} \times RH^{-0.3} \quad (24)$$

1518 Similar to dark conditions, all the HONO molecules removed from the gas phase have been 1519 converted NO and NO<sub>2</sub>. Yields of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> were determined to be  $0.48\pm0.07$  and  $0.52\pm0.08$ , 1520 respectively (El Zein et al., 2013a), independent of RH, temperature, and initial HONO 1521 concentration.

The uptake of HONO by  $\gamma$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and ATD particles was also investigated under dark and illuminated conditions as a function of temperature and RH. Progressive surface deactivation was observed in all the experiments. For uptake onto  $\gamma$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, under both dark and irradiated conditions  $\gamma_0$ (HONO) were found to be independent of initial HONO concentration (0.3×10<sup>12</sup> to 3.3×10<sup>12</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>) and temperature (275-320 K), though RH has a profound influence. Under dark conditions,  $\gamma_0$  is given by (Romanias et al., 2012b):

1528 
$$\gamma_0 = 4.8 \times 10^{-6} \times RH^{-0.61}$$

for RH in the range of 0.00014% to 10.5%. UV illumination linearly enhances initial HONO uptake, with  $\gamma_0$  under illumination with  $J(NO_2)$  equal to 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup> given by (Romanias et al., 2012b):

(25)

1532 
$$\gamma_0 = 1.7 \times 10^{-5} \times RH^{-0.44}$$
 (26)

for RH in the range of 0.0003% to 35.4%. NO and NO<sub>2</sub> yields were determined to be 0.40±0.06
and 0.60±0.09 for all the experimental conditions.

No significant effects of UV irradiation with  $J(NO_2)$  up to 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup> were observed for heterogeneous reaction of HONO with Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and ATD particles (El Zein et al., 2013b).  $\gamma_0$ (HONO) were found to be independent of initial HONO concentration ( $0.6 \times 10^{12}$  to  $15.0 \times 10^{12}$ molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>) and temperature (275-320 K), while RH has a significant impact, given by (El Zein et al., 2013b):

1540 
$$\gamma_0 = 1.7 \times 10^{-6} \times RH^{-0.62}$$
 (27)

1541 for  $Fe_2O_3$  and RH in the range of 0.0003% to 14.4%, and

1542 
$$\gamma_0 = 3.8 \times 10^{-6} \times RH^{-0.61}$$
 (28)

for ATD and RH in the range of 0.00039% to 84.1%. NO and NO<sub>2</sub> yields, independent of experimental conditions, were reported to be  $0.40\pm0.06$  and  $0.60\pm0.09$ , respectively (El Zein et al., 2013b).



1546

**Figure 15.** Temperature dependence of  $\gamma_0$ (HONO) for TiO<sub>2</sub> (El Zein and Bedjanian, 2012; El Zein et al., 2013a), Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (Romanias et al., 2012b), ATD (El Zein et al., 2013b) and Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (El Zein et al., 2013b) under dark and illuminated conditions. Data at 0.001% RH were presented except for illuminated TiO<sub>2</sub> at 0.002% RH. Please note that no significant temperature (275-320 K) effect was found for Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, ATD, and Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>. In addition, no difference in uptake kinetics was observed between dark and illuminated conditions for ATD and Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>.

The dependence of  $\gamma_0$ (HONO) on temperature is displayed in Figure 15 for different mineral dust under dark and illuminated conditions. No significant effect of temperature was observed for uptake onto Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and ATD. When temperature increases from 275 K to 320 K,  $\gamma_0$ (HONO) is reduced by a factor of about 2 under both dark and illuminated conditions for TiO<sub>2</sub>. It is interesting to note that UV illumination has different impacts on HONO uptake

1559 for different minerals. HONO uptake onto Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> is enhanced by UV radiation, and the extent of enhancement shows linear dependence on illumination intensity for  $J(NO_2)$  in the range of 1560 0.002-0.012 s<sup>-1</sup> (Romanias et al., 2012b). In contrast, photo-enhancement was found to be 1561 insignificant for ATD and Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> with  $J(NO_2)$  up to 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup> (El Zein et al., 2013b). Significant 1562 enhancement in  $\gamma_0$  (HONO) was observed for illuminated TiO<sub>2</sub> with J(NO<sub>2</sub>) of 0.002 s<sup>-1</sup> when 1563 1564 compared to dark conditions, especially at evaluated RH as shown in Figure 16; however, further increase in illumination intensity with  $J(NO_2)$  up to 0.012 s<sup>-1</sup> did not lead to further 1565 increase in  $\gamma_0$  (HONO) (El Zein et al., 2013a). In addition, we note that NO and NO<sub>2</sub> yields were 1566 1567 found to be ~0.40 and 0.60 for all the four types of minerals investigated, independent of 1568 experimental conditions.



1569



1573

1574 Figure 16 shows effects of RH on  $\gamma_0$ (HONO) at around room temperature for TiO<sub>2</sub>, 1575 Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, ATD, and Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>. Most of measurements were only carried out at low RH (<15%), and 1576 thus their atmospheric relevance is rather limited. Experiments using ATD and illuminated 1577 TiO<sub>2</sub> particles were conducted at RH over a wide range, and a negative dependence of 1578  $y_0$ (HONO) on RH was observed. When RH increases from 10% to 60%,  $y_0$ (HONO) is reduced 1579 by ~66% and ~42% for ATD and illuminated TiO<sub>2</sub>, respectively.

### 1580 **3.5.1 Discussion and atmospheric implication**

All the fours studies, as shown in Figures 15 and 16, were carried out by the same group. Furthermore, heterogeneous interactions of HONO with authentic dust and clay minerals which are the major components for tropospheric dust, have not been explored yet. Future studies can provide more scientific insights to reaction mechanisms and better quantify uptake kinetics.

1585 In this work we use  $\gamma_0(HONO)$  for ATD, the only authentic dust sample investigated, 1586 to preliminarily assess the significance of heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust as a HONO sink. As shown in Figure 16,  $\gamma_0$  (HONO) decreases from 9.3×10<sup>-7</sup> at 10% to 2.6×10<sup>-7</sup> at 80%. A 1587  $\gamma$ (HONO) value of 1×10<sup>-6</sup> is adopted here to calculate  $\tau_{het}$ (HONO) with respect to 1588 1589 heterogeneous reaction with mineral dust. This may represent an upper limit for its atmospheric 1590 significance, because i) at typical RH found in the troposphere,  $\gamma_0$  (HONO) should be  $<1\times10^{-6}$ 1591 according to the work by El Zein et al. (2013b); ii) surface deactivation was observed, and thus 1592 the average  $\gamma$ (HONO) should be smaller than  $\gamma_0$ (HONO) (El Zein et al., 2013b). Using Eq. (6),  $\tau_{\text{het}}(\text{HONO})$  is calculated to be ~57 days for dust mass concentration of 1000 µg m<sup>-3</sup> which can 1593 1594 only occur during dust storms. For comparison, typical HONO lifetimes in the troposphere are 1595 estimated to be 10-20 min, with the major sink being photolysis (in Section 2.1). Therefore, 1596 heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust is a negligible sink for HONO in the troposphere.

**3.6 N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> and NO<sub>3</sub> radicals** 

1598  $N_2O_5$  and  $NO_3$  in the troposphere are in the dynamic equilibrium, as introduced in 1599 Section 2.1.3. Therefore, their heterogeneous reactions with mineral dust are discussed together 1600 in this section. 1601 **3.6.1** N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>

1602 Heterogeneous reaction of  $N_2O_5$  with mineral dust particles was investigated for the 1603 first time by Seisel et al. (2005), using DRIFTS and a Knudsen cell reactor coupled to quadruple 1604 mass spectrometry. The initial uptake coefficient of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> on Saharan dust was determined to 1605 be 0.080±0.003 at 298 K, and slowly decreased to a steady-state value of 0.013±0.003 (Seisel 1606 et al., 2005). Formation of nitrate on dust particles was observed, and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> uptake was 1607 suggested to proceed with two mechanisms, i.e. heterogeneous hydrolysis and its reaction with 1608 surface OH groups (Seisel et al., 2005). A Knudsen cell reactor was also used by Karagulian 1609 et al. (2006) to investigate heterogeneous uptake of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> by several different types of mineral 1610 dust. Both the initial and steady-state uptake coefficient were found to decrease with increasing initial N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> concentrations. When N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> concentration was  $(4.0\pm1.0)\times10^{11}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>,  $\gamma_0$ 1611 and  $\gamma_{ss}$  were determined to be 0.30±0.08 and 0.20±0.05 for Saharan dust, 0.12±0.04 and 1612 1613 0.021±0.006 for CaCO<sub>3</sub>, 0.20±0.06 and 0.11±0.03 for ATD, 0.16±0.04 and 0.021±0.006 for 1614 kaolinite, and 0.43±0.13 and 0.043±0.013 for natural limestone, respectively. When N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> concentration increased to  $(3.8\pm0.5)\times10^{12}$  molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>,  $\gamma_0$  and  $\gamma_{ss}$  were determined to be 1615 1616 0.090±0.026 and 0.059±0.016 for Saharan dust, 0.033±0.010 and 0.0062±0.0018 for CaCO<sub>3</sub>, 1617 0.064±0.019 and 0.016±0.004 for ATD, 0.14±0.04 and 0.022±0.006 for kaolinite, and 1618 0.011±0.003 and 0.0022±0.0006 for natural limestone, respectively (Karagulian et al., 2006). 1619 Formation of  $HNO_3$  in the gas phase was detected, with production yield varying with dust 1620 mineralogy. The postulated reason is that partitioning of formed HNO<sub>3</sub> between gas and 1621 particle phases may vary for different dust samples (Karagulian et al., 2006).

Wagner et al. (2008) utilized a Knudsen cell reactor to study heterogeneous uptake of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> by Saharan dust, ATD, and CaCO<sub>3</sub> particles at 296±2 K. Interestingly, surface deactivation was only observed for CaCO<sub>3</sub> under their experimental conditions. Therefore,  $\gamma_0$ and  $\gamma_{ss}$  are equal for the other two types of dust, being 0.037±0.012 for Saharan dust and

1626  $0.022\pm0.008$  for ATD, respectively (Wagner et al., 2008). The initial uptake coefficient was 1627 reported to be  $0.05\pm0.02$  for CaCO<sub>3</sub>; pre-heating could reduce its heterogeneous reactivity 1628 towards N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> (Wagner et al., 2008), very likely due to the loss of surface adsorbed water and 1629 surface OH groups. It should be noted that all the uptake coefficients measured by using 1630 Knudsen cell reactors are based on the projected area of dust samples (Seisel et al., 2005; 1631 Karagulian et al., 2006; Wagner et al., 2008).

1632 Heterogeneous reactions of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with airborne mineral dust particles were also investigated by several previous studies, with the first one being carried out by Mogili et al. 1633 1634 (2006b). In this study, in-situ FTIR measurements was carried out to determine N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> loss due 1635 to reactions with dust particles in an environmental chamber at 290 K. The uptake coefficients 1636 of N2O5, based on the BET area of dust particles, increase with RH for SiO2, from (4.4±0.4)×10<sup>-5</sup> at <1% RH, to (9.3±0.1)×10<sup>-5</sup> at 11% RH, (1.2±0.2)×10<sup>-4</sup> at 19% RH, and 1637 1638  $(1.8\pm0.4)\times10^{-4}$  at 43% RH (Mogili et al., 2006b). In addition,  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  at <1% RH were determined to be for  $(1.9\pm0.2)\times10^{-4}$  for CaCO<sub>3</sub>,  $(9.8\pm0.1)\times10^{-4}$  for kaolinite,  $(4.0\pm0.4)\times10^{-4}$  for 1639  $\alpha$ -Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and (1.9±0.2)×10<sup>-4</sup> for montmorillonite, respectively (Mogili et al., 2006b). 1640

**Table 9:** Summary of previous laboratory studies on heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>

Dust	Reference	<i>T</i> (K)	Concentration	Uptake coefficient	Techniques
			(molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> )		
Saharan dust	Seisel et al., 2005	298	(0.03-5)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma_0: 0.080 \pm 0.003$ and $\gamma_{ss}: 0.013 \pm 0.003$	KC,
					DRIFTS
	Karagulian et al.,	298±2	(0.4-3.8)×10 <sup>12</sup>	When [N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ] was (4.0±1.0)×10 <sup>11</sup> molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> , $\gamma_0 = 0.30\pm0.08$ and $\gamma_{ss} =$	KC
	2006			0.20±0.05; when [N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ] was (3.8±0.5)×10 <sup>12</sup> molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> , $\gamma_0$ =	
				0.090±0.026 and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.059\pm0.016$ .	
	Wagner et al., 2008	296±2	KC: (3.0-11.0)×10 <sup>9</sup> ;	KC measurements: $\gamma_0 = \gamma_{ss} = 0.037 \pm 0.012$ ;	KC-MS,
			AFT: (5-20)×10 <sup>12</sup>	AFT measurements: $0.026 \pm 0.004$ at 0% RH, $0.016 \pm 0.004$ at 29% RH, and	AFT-CLD
				0.010±0.004 at 58% RH.	
	Tang et al., 2012	297±1	(0.5-30)×10 <sup>12</sup>	0.02±0.01, independent of RH (0-67%)	AFT-
					CRDS
ATD	Karagulian et al.,	298±2	(0.4-3.8)×10 <sup>12</sup>	When [N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ] was (4.0±1.0)×10 <sup>11</sup> molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> , $\gamma_0 = 0.20\pm0.06$ and $\gamma_{ss} =$	КС
	2006			0.11±0.03; when [N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ] was (3.8±0.5)×10 <sup>12</sup> molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> , $\gamma_0$ =	
				0.064±0.019 and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.016\pm 0.004$ .	
	Wagner et al., 2008	296±2	(3.3-10.4)×10 <sup>9</sup>	$\gamma_0 = \gamma_{\rm ss} = 0.022 \pm 0.008$	KC-MS
	Wagner et al., 2009	296±2	$(10-44) \times 10^{12}$	0.0098±0.0010 at 0% RH and 0.0073±0.0007 at 29% RH	AFT-CLD
	Tang et al., 2014c	297±1	(11-22)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$(7.7\pm1.0)\times10^{-3}$ at 0% RH, $(6.0\pm2.0)\times10^{-3}$ at 17% RH, $(7.4\pm0.7)\times10^{-3}$ at	AFT-
				33% RH, $(4.9\pm1.3)\times10^{-3}$ at 50% RH, and $(5.0\pm0.3)\times10^{-3}$ at 67% RH.	CRDS
CaCO <sub>3</sub>	Karagulian et al.,	298±2	(0.4-3.8)×10 <sup>12</sup>	When [N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ] was (4.0±1.0)×10 <sup>11</sup> molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> , $\gamma_0 = 0.12\pm0.04$ and $\gamma_{ss} =$	КС
	2006			0.021±0.006; when [N_2O_5] was (3.8±0.5)×10^{12} molecule cm^-3, $\gamma_0$ =	
				0.033±0.010 and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.0062\pm0.0018$ .	
	Mogili et al., 2006b	290	(2-3)×10 <sup>15</sup>	(1.9±0.2)×10 <sup>-4</sup> at <1% RH	EC

	Wagner et al., 2008	296±2	$(1.7-4.5) \times 10^9$	$\gamma_0 = 0.05 {\pm} 0.02$	KC-MS
	Wagner et al., 2009	296±2	(1-40)×10 <sup>12</sup>	0.0048±0.0007 at 0% RH, 0.0053±0.0010 at 29% RH, 0.0113±0.0016 at	AFT-CLD
				58% RH, and 0.0194±0.0022 at 71% RH.	
SiO <sub>2</sub>	Mogili et al., 2006b	290	(2-3)×10 <sup>15</sup>	$(4.4\pm0.4)\times10^{-5}$ at <1% RH, $(9.3\pm0.1)\times10^{-5}$ at 11% RH, $(1.2\pm0.2)\times10^{-4}$ at	EC
				19% RH, and $(1.8\pm0.4)\times10^{-4}$ at 43% RH.	
	Wagner et al., 2009	296±2	$(0.5-30) \times 10^{12}$	0.0086±0.0006 at 0% RH and 0.0045±0.0005 at 29%	AFT-CLD
	Tang et al., 2014a	296±2	(10-50)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$(7.2\pm0.6)\times10^{-3}$ at $(7\pm2)\%$ RH, $(5.6\pm0.6)\times10^{-3}$ at $(26\pm2)\%$ RH, and	AFT-CLD
				$(5.3\pm0.8)\times10^{-3}$ at $(40\pm3)\%$ RH.	
kaolinite	Karagulian et al.,	298±2	(0.4-3.8)×10 <sup>12</sup>	When [N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ] was (4.0±1.0)×10 <sup>11</sup> molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> , $\gamma_0 = 0.16\pm0.04$ and $\gamma_{ss} =$	КС
	2006			0.021±0.006; when [N_2O_5] was (3.8±0.5)×10^{12} molecule cm^-3, $\gamma_0$ =	
				0.14 $\pm$ 0.04 and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.022 \pm 0.006$ .	
	Mogili et al., 2006b	290	(2-3)×10 <sup>15</sup>	(9.8±0.1)×10 <sup>-4</sup> at <1% RH	EC
natural	Karagulian et al.,	298±2	$(0.4-3.8) \times 10^{12}$	When [N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ] was (4.0±1.0)×10 <sup>11</sup> molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> , $\gamma_0 = 0.43\pm0.13$ and $\gamma_{ss} =$	KC
limestone	2006			0.043±0.013; when [N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ] was (3.8±0.5)×10 <sup>12</sup> molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> , $\gamma_0$ =	
				0.011±0.003 and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.0022\pm0.0006$ .	
montmorillonite	Mogili et al., 2006b	290	(2-3)×10 <sup>15</sup>	(1.8±0.2)×10 <sup>-4</sup> at <1% RH	EC
illite	Tang et al., 2014c	297±1	(8-24)×10 <sup>12</sup>	0.091±0.039 at 0% RH and 0.093±0.008 at 17% RH,	AFT-
				0.072±0.021 at 33% RH, 0.049±0.006 at 50% RH, and 0.039±0.012 at	CRDS
				67% RH.	
TiO <sub>2</sub>	Tang et al., 2014d	296±2	(10-50)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$(1.83\pm0.32)\times10^{-3}$ at $(5\pm1)\%$ RH, $(2.01\pm0.27)\times10^{-3}$ at $(12\pm2)\%$ RH,	AFT-CLD
				$(1.02\pm0.20)\times10^{-3}$ at $(23\pm2)\%$ RH, $(1.29\pm0.26)\times10^{-3}$ at $(33\pm2)\%$ RH,	
				$(2.28\pm0.51)\times10^{-3}$ at $(45\pm3)\%$ RH, and $(4.47\pm2.04)\times10^{-3}$ at $(30\pm3)\%$ RH.	
Fe <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub>	Mogili et al., 2006b	290	(2-3)×10 <sup>15</sup>	(4.0±0.4)×10 <sup>-4</sup> at <1% RH	EC

1644 An atmospheric pressure aerosol flow tube was deployed by Wagner et al. (2008, 2009) 1645 to investigate heterogeneous reactions of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with Saharan dust, ATD, calcite, and SiO<sub>2</sub> 1646 aerosol particles at 296±2 K, and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> decays in the flow tube were detected by using a 1647 modified chemiluminescence method. Slightly negative dependence of  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  on RH was 1648 observed for Saharan dust, ATD, and SiO<sub>2</sub> aerosol particles.  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  was determined to be 1649 0.026±0.004 at 0% RH, 0.016±0.004 at 29% RH, and 0.010±0.004 at 58% RH for Saharan dust 1650 (Wagner et al., 2008), 0.0086±0.0006 at 0% RH and 0.0045±0.0005 at 29% for SiO<sub>2</sub> (Wagner 1651 et al., 2009), and 0.0098±0.0010 at 0% RH and 0.0073±0.0007 at 29% RH for ATD (Wagner 1652 et al., 2009), respectively. In contrast,  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  increases with RH for CaCO<sub>3</sub>, from 1653 0.0048±0.0007 at 0% RH to 0.0194±0.0022 at 71% RH (Wagner et al., 2009). It should be 1654 pointed out that in the original paper (Wagner et al., 2008) the uptake coefficients for Saharan 1655 dust were based on the aerosol surface area concentrations after the shape factor correction was 1656 applied. In order to keep consistence with other studies,  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  reported by Wagner et al. 1657 (2008) have been recalculated in this review without taking into account the shape factor of 1658 Saharan dust.

1659 Tang and co-workers systematically investigated the dependence of  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  on RH and 1660 dust mineralogy, using aerosol flow tubes with N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> measured by a modified 1661 chemiluminescence method (Tang et al., 2012; Tang et al., 2014c) or cavity ring-down 1662 spectroscopy (Tang et al., 2014a; Tang et al., 2014d). Within experimental uncertainties, 1663  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  was determined to be 0.02±0.01 for Saharan dust (Tang et al., 2012), independent of RH (0-67%) and initial N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> concentration (5×10<sup>11</sup> to 3×10<sup>13</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>). Products 1664 1665 analysis suggests that N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> is converted to particulate nitrate after heterogeneous reaction with 1666 Saharan dust, and that the formation of NO<sub>2</sub> in the gas phase is negligible (Tang et al., 2012). 1667 It has also been shown that if pretreated with high levels of gaseous HNO<sub>3</sub>, heterogeneous reactivity of Saharan dust towards N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> would be substantially reduced (Tang et al., 2012). A 1668

1669 strong negative effect of RH on  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  was found for uptake onto illite, with  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$ 1670 decreasing from 0.091±0.039 at 0% RH to 0.039±0.012 at 67% RH. The negative effect of RH 1671 is much smaller for ATD, with  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  determined to be 0.0077±0.0010 at 0% RH and 1672  $0.0050\pm0.0003$  at 67% RH (Tang et al., 2014c).  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  on SiO<sub>2</sub> particles decreases from 1673 0.0072±0.0006 at (7±2)% RH to 0.0053±0.0008 at (40±2)% RH (Tang et al., 2014a), also 1674 showing a weak negative RH dependence. RH exhibits complex effects on heterogeneous 1675 reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with TiO<sub>2</sub> particles, and the reported  $\gamma$ (N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>) first decreases with RH from  $(1.83\pm0.32)\times10^{-3}$  at  $(5\pm1)\%$  RH to  $(1.02\pm0.20)\times10^{-3}$  at  $(23\pm2)\%$  RH, and then increases with 1676 RH to  $(4.47\pm2.04)\times10^{-3}$  at  $(60\pm3)\%$  RH (Tang et al., 2014e). Analysis of optically levitated 1677 1678 single micrometer sized SiO<sub>2</sub> particles using Raman spectroscopy during their reaction with 1679 N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> (Tang et al., 2014a) suggests that HNO<sub>3</sub> formed in this reaction can partition between gas 1680 and particle phases, with partitioning largely governed by RH.

1681 Figure 17 summarizes  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  onto Saharan dust reported by previous work.  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$ 1682 reported by the three studies using Knudsen cell reactors (Seisel et al., 2005; Karagulian et al., 1683 2006; Wagner et al., 2008) show large variation, with  $\gamma_{ss}(N_2O_5)$  ranging from 0.013±0.003 to 1684  $0.20\pm0.05$ . This comparison demonstrates that sample preparation methods could largely 1685 influence reported uptake coefficients using particles supported on a substrate, even though 1686 they all used Knudsen cell reactor (as discussed in Section 2.2.1). In addition, significant 1687 surface saturation was observed by Seisel et al. (2005) and Karagulian et al. (2006), but not by 1688 Wagner et al. (2008). For the same reason,  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  reported by two Knudsen studies 1689 (Karagulian et al., 2006; Wagner et al., 2008) exhibit significant discrepancy for Arizona Test 1690 Dust (and reasonably good agreement is found for CaCO<sub>3</sub>). Instead, the two aerosol flow tube 1691 studies (Wagner et al., 2008; Tang et al., 2012) show good agreement in  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  onto Saharan 1692 dust considering experimental uncertainties, though RH was found to have a slightly negative 1693 effect by Wagner et al. (2008) while no significant effect of RH was observed by Tang et al.

1694 (2012). Since cavity ring-down spectroscopy used by Tang et al. (2012) to detect N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> is more 1695 sensitive and selective than the chemiluminescence method used by Wagner et al. (2008), in 1696 this work we choose to use the uptake coefficient (0.02±0.01) reported by Tang et al. (2012), 1697 as recommended by the IUPAC task group, to assess  $\tau_{het}(N_2O_5)$  in the troposphere.



1698

**Figure 17.** Uptake coefficients of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> for Saharan dust, as reported by previous studies. Knudsen cell studies were all carried out under vacuum conditions (i.e. 0% RH), and for better readability these results are plotted in the region of RH <0% (shadowed region). Karagulian et al. (2006) reported  $\gamma_0$  and  $\gamma_{ss}$  at two different N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> concentrations (circles: ~4×10<sup>11</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>; triangles: ~4×10<sup>12</sup> molecule cm<sup>-3</sup>);  $\gamma_0$  and  $\gamma_{ss}$  reported by Wagner et al. (2008) using a Knudsen cell reactor are equal and thus overlapped with each other in Figure 17.

1705

It is somehow unexpected that  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  onto SiO<sub>2</sub> reported by the first two studies (Mogili et al., 2006b; Wagner et al., 2009), both using aerosol samples, differ by about two orders of magnitude. A third study (Tang et al., 2014a), using an aerosol flow tube, concluded that this discrepancy is largely due to the fact that SiO<sub>2</sub> particles are likely to be porous. Mogili et al. (2006b) and Wagner et al. (2009) used BET surface area and the Stokes diameter to 1711 calculate the aerosol surface area, respectively. If BET surface area is used,  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  reported 1712 by Tang et al. (2014a) show good agreement with those determined by Mogili et al. (2006b); 1713 if mobility diameters are used to derive aerosol surface area, they agree well with those reported 1714 by Wagner et al. (2009). Nevertheless, some discrepancies still remain: Wagner et al. (2009) 1715 and Tang et al. (2014a) suggested a small negative dependence of  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  on RH, and Mogili 1716 et al. (2006b) found that  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  significantly increase with RH. In addition,  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  onto CaCO<sub>3</sub> aerosol particles at <1% RH, as reported by Mogili et al. (2006b) and Wagner et al. 1717 1718 (2009), differ by a factor of >20. It is not yet clear if the difference in calculating surface area 1719 (BET surface area versus Stokes diameter based surface area) could explain such a large 1720 difference, and further work is required to resolve this issue.



1721

Figure 18. Uptake coefficients of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> for Saharan dust (Tang et al., 2012), ATD (Tang et al., 2014c), illite (Tang et al., 2014c), CaCO<sub>3</sub> (Wagner et al., 2009), SiO<sub>2</sub> (Tang et al., 2014a), and
TiO<sub>2</sub> (Tang et al., 2014d), as reported by aerosol flow tube studies.

1725

1726 Aerosol flow tubes have been deployed to investigate heterogeneous interactions of 1727 N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with different types of mineral dust, with reported  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  summarized in Figure 18. 1728 Two distinctive features can be identified. First, different minerals exhibit very different 1729 heterogeneous reactivity towards N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>.  $\gamma$ (N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>) at <10% RH increase from (1.83±0.32) ×10<sup>-3</sup> 1730 for TiO<sub>2</sub> to 0.091±0.039 for illite, spanning over almost two orders of magnitude. Second, RH 1731 (and thus surface adsorbed water) plays important and various roles in uptake kinetics. For 1732 example, increasing RH significantly suppresses N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> uptake onto illite but largely enhances 1733 its uptake onto CaCO<sub>3</sub>, while it does not show a significant effect for Saharan dust. In this paper 1734  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  onto Saharan dust is used to assess the significance of heterogeneous reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> 1735 with mineral dust. Mineralogy of Asian dust is different from Saharan dust, and thus their 1736 heterogeneous reactivity (and probably the effect of RH) towards N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> can be different. 1737 Considering that Asian dust is transported over East Asia with high levels of NOx and O<sub>3</sub> 1738 (Zhang et al., 2007; Geng et al., 2008; Shao et al., 2009; Ding et al., 2013; Itahashi et al., 2014) 1739 and thus also N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> (Brown et al., 2016; Tham et al., 2016; Wang et al., 2016), heterogeneous 1740 reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with Asian dust deserves further investigation.

Using  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  of 0.02,  $\tau_{het}(N_2O_5)$  are estimated to be ~10 h, ~1 h, and ~6 min for dust loading of 10, 100, and 1000  $\mu$ m m<sup>-3</sup>, respectively. N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> lifetimes in the troposphere is typically in the range of several minutes to several hours, as shown in Table 1. Therefore, heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust could contribute significantly to and in some regions even dominate tropospheric N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> removal. Since uptake of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> leads to the formation of nitrate, it can also substantially modify chemical composition and physicochemical properties of mineral dust.

1747 A global modelling study (Dentener and Crutzen, 1993) suggested that including 1748 heterogeneous reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with tropospheric aerosol particles with  $\gamma$ (N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>) equal to 0.1 1749 could reduce modelled yearly average global NOx burden by 50%. It is found by other global 1750 and regional modelling studies (Evans and Jacob, 2005; Chang et al., 2016) that modelled NOx 1751 and O<sub>3</sub> concentrations agree better with observations if  $\gamma$ (N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>) parameterization based on new 1752 laboratory results is adopted. In the study by Evans and Jacob (2005),  $\gamma$ (N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>) was set to be 1753 0.01 for mineral dust, independent of RH. A recent modelling study (Macintyre and Evans, 1754 2010) suggests that simulated NOx, O<sub>3</sub>, and OH concentrations are very sensitive to the choice 1755 of  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  in the range of 0.001-0.02, which significantly overlaps with the range of laboratory 1756 measured  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  for mineral dust particles. Therefore, in order to better assess the impacts of 1757 heterogeneous reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with mineral dust on tropospheric oxidation capacity,  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$ 1758 and its dependence on mineralogy and RH should be better understood.

1759 Mineralogy and composition of mineral dust aerosol particles in the ambient air are 1760 always more complex than those for dust samples used in laboratory studies. Measurements of 1761 NO<sub>3</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, and other trace gases and aerosols in the troposphere enable steady-state NO<sub>3</sub> and 1762  $N_2O_5$  lifetimes to be determined and  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  onto ambient aerosol particles to be derived 1763 (Brown et al., 2006; Brown et al., 2009; Morgan et al., 2015; Phillips et al., 2016). It will be 1764 very beneficial to investigate N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> uptake (and other reactive trace gases as well) by ambient 1765 mineral dust aerosol. Recently such experimental apparatus, based on the aerosol flow tube 1766 technique, has been developed and deployed to directly measure  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  onto ambient aerosol 1767 particles (Bertram et al., 2009a; Bertram et al., 2009b). To our knowledge these measurements 1768 have never been carried out in dust-impacted regions yet, though they will undoubtedly 1769 improve our understanding of heterogeneous reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with mineral dust in the 1770 troposphere.

Dust	Reference	<i>T</i> (K)	Concentration	Uptake coefficient	Techniques
			(molecule cm <sup>-3</sup> )		
Saharan dust	Karagulian and	298±2	$(0.7-4.0) \times 10^{10}$	$\gamma_0 = 0.23 \pm 0.20$ and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.12 \pm 0.08$ when $[NO_3]_0 = (7.0 \pm 1.0) \times 10^{11} \text{ cm}^{-3}$ ; $\gamma_0$	KC
	Rossi, 2005			= 0.16±0.05 and $\gamma_{ss}$ = 0.065±0.012 when [NO <sub>3</sub> ] <sub>0</sub> = (4.0±1.0)×10 <sup>12</sup> cm <sup>-3</sup> .	
	Tang et al., 2010	296±2	(0.4-1.6)×10 <sup>10</sup>	$\gamma(NO_3)/\gamma(N_2O_5)$ was reported to be 0.9±0.4, independent of RH (up to	CRDS
				70%).	
CaCO <sub>3</sub>	Karagulian and	298±2	(0.4-3.8)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma_0 = 0.13 \pm 0.10$ and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.067 \pm 0.040$ when $[NO_3]_0 = (7.0 \pm 1.0) \times 10^{11}$ cm <sup>-3</sup> ;	KC
	Rossi, 2005			$\gamma_0 = 0.14 \pm 0.05$ and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.014 \pm 0.004$ when $[NO_3]_0 = (4.0 \pm 1.0) \times 10^{12}$ cm <sup>-3</sup> .	
kaolinite	Karagulian and	298±2	(0.4-3.8)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma_0 = 0.11 \pm 0.08$ and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.14 \pm 0.02$ when $[NO_3]_0 = (7.0 \pm 1.0) \times 10^{11} \text{ cm}^{-3}$ ; $\gamma_0$	KC
	Rossi, 2005			= 0.12±0.04 and $\gamma_{ss}$ = 0.065±0.012 when [NO <sub>3</sub> ] <sub>0</sub> = (4.0±1.0)×10 <sup>12</sup> cm <sup>-3</sup> .	
limestone	Karagulian and	298±2	(0.4-3.8)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma_0 = 0.12 \pm 0.08$ and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.034 \pm 0.016$ when $[NO_3]_0 = (7.0 \pm 1.0) \times 10^{11} \text{ cm}^{-3}$ ;	KC
	Rossi, 2005			$\gamma_0 = 0.20 \pm 0.07$ and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.022 \pm 0.005$ when $[NO_3]_0 = (4.0 \pm 1.0) \times 10^{12} \text{ cm}^{-3}$ .	
ATD	Karagulian and	298±2	(0.4-3.8)×10 <sup>12</sup>	$\gamma_0 = 0.2 \pm 0.1$ and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.10 \pm 0.016$ when $[NO_3]_0 = (7.0 \pm 1.0) \times 10^{11} \text{ cm}^{-3}$ ; $\gamma_0 =$	KC
	Rossi, 2005			0.14±0.04 and $\gamma_{ss} = 0.025\pm0.007$ when $[NO_3]_0 = (4.0\pm1.0) \times 10^{12} \text{ cm}^{-3}$ .	

# **Table 10:** Summary of previous laboratory studies on heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with NO<sub>3</sub> radicals

### 1773 **3.6.2 NO3 radicals**

1774 To our knowledge only two previous studies have explored heterogeneous uptake of 1775 NO<sub>3</sub> radicals by mineral dust particles. Heterogeneous reaction of NO<sub>3</sub> radicals with mineral 1776 dust was investigated for the first time at 298±2 K, using a Knudsen cell reactor (Karagulian and Rossi, 2005). Products observed in the gas phase include N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> (formed in the Eley-Rideal 1777 1778 reaction of NO<sub>3</sub> with NO<sub>2</sub> on the dust surface) and HNO<sub>3</sub> (formed in the heterogeneous reaction 1779 of  $N_2O_5$  and subsequently released into the gas phase) (Karagulian and Rossi, 2005). Surface 1780 deactivation occurred for all types of dust particles investigated. Dependence of uptake kinetics 1781 on the initial NO<sub>3</sub> concentration was observed (Karagulian and Rossi, 2005). When [NO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>0</sub> was 1782  $(7.0\pm1.0)\times10^{11}$  cm<sup>-3</sup>, the initial and steady-state uptake coefficients ( $\gamma_0$  and  $\gamma_{ss}$ ) were determined 1783 to be 0.13±0.10 and 0.067±0.040 for CaCO<sub>3</sub>, 0.12±0.08 and 0.034±0.016 for natural limestone, 1784 0.11±0.08 and 0.14±0.02 for kaolinite, 0.23±0.20 and 0.12±0.08 for Saharan dust, and 0.2±0.1 and 0.10±0.06 for ATD, respectively. When [NO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>0</sub> was  $(4.0\pm1.0)\times10^{12}$  cm<sup>-3</sup>,  $\gamma_0$  and  $\gamma_{ss}$  were 1785 1786 determined to be 0.14±0.05 and 0.014±0.004 for CaCO<sub>3</sub>, 0.20±0.07 and 0.022±0.005 for 1787 natural limestone,  $0.12\pm0.04$  and  $0.050\pm0.014$  for kaolinite,  $0.16\pm0.05$  and  $0.065\pm0.012$  for 1788 Saharan dust, and 0.14±0.04 and 0.025±0.007 for ATD, respectively.

1789 In the second study (Tang et al., 2010), a novel relative rate method was developed to 1790 investigate heterogeneous uptake of NO<sub>3</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> by mineral dust. Changes in NO<sub>3</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> 1791 concentrations due to reactions with dust particles (loaded on filters) were simultaneously 1792 detected by cavity ring-down spectroscopy. Experiments were carried out at room temperature 1793  $(296\pm 2 \text{ K})$  and at different RH up to 70%.  $\gamma(NO_3)/\gamma(N_2O_5)$  was reported to be 0.9\pm0.4 for 1794 Saharan dust particles, independent of RH within the experimental uncertainties (Tang et al., 1795 2010). In addition, even though very low levels of NO<sub>3</sub> and  $N_2O_5$  (a few hundred pptv) were 1796 used, surface deactivation was still observed for both species (Tang et al., 2010).

1797 With the reported  $\gamma(NO_3)/\gamma(N_2O_5)$  ratio of 0.9 (Tang et al., 2010),  $\gamma(NO_3)$  of 0.018 is 1798 thus adopted to evaluate  $\tau_{het}(NO_3)$  due to its heterogeneous uptake by mineral dust, based on 1799 the  $\gamma(N_2O_5)$  value of 0.02 (Section 3.6.1). Using Eq. (6), mineral dust mass concentrations of 10, 100, and 1000  $\mu$ m m<sup>-3</sup> result in  $\tau_{het}(NO_3)$  of ~9 h, ~52 min, and ~5 min, respectively. Field 1800 1801 measurements, as summarized in Table 1, suggest that tropospheric NO<sub>3</sub> lifetimes are typically 1802 several minutes. Therefore, uptake by mineral dust is unlikely to be a significant sink for NO<sub>3</sub> 1803 in the troposphere, except for regions which are close to dust sources and thus heavily impacted 1804 by dust storms. Similar conclusions were drawn by Tang et al. (2010a) who used an uptake 1805 coefficient of 0.009 which is a factor of 2 smaller than the value used here. 3D GEOS-Chem 1806 model simulations suggest that modelled  $O_3$  appears to be insensitive to the choice of  $\gamma(NO_3)$ 1807 in the range of 0.0001 to 0.1 (Mao et al., 2013b). To conclude, heterogeneous reaction with 1808 mineral dust is not an important sink for tropospheric NO<sub>3</sub> radicals unless in regions with heavy 1809 dust loadings.

### 1810 4. Summary and outlook

1811 It has been widely recognized that heterogeneous reactions with mineral dust particles 1812 can significantly affect tropospheric oxidation capacity directly and indirectly. These reactions 1813 can also change the composition of dust particles, thereby modifying their physicochemical 1814 properties important for direct and indirect radiative forcing. In the past two decades there have 1815 been a large number of laboratory (as well as field and modelling) studies which have examined 1816 these reactions. In this paper we provide a comprehensive and timely review of laboratory 1817 studies of heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust aerosol with OH, NO<sub>3</sub>, and O<sub>3</sub> as well as 1818 several other reactive species (including HO<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, HCHO, HONO, and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>) which are 1819 directly related to OH,  $NO_3$ , and  $O_3$ . Lifetimes of these species with respect to heterogeneous 1820 uptake by mineral dust are compared to their lifetimes due to other major loss processes in the troposphere in order to provide a quick assessment of atmospheric significance of 1821

1822 heterogeneous reactions as sinks for these species. In addition, representative field and 1823 modelling work is also discussed to further illustrate the roles these heterogeneous reactions 1824 play in tropospheric oxidation capacity. As shown in Section 3, these studies have significantly 1825 improved our understanding of the effects of these reactions on tropospheric oxidation capacity. 1826 Nevertheless, there are still a number of open questions which cannot be answered by 1827 laboratory work alone but only by close collaboration among laboratory, field, and modelling 1828 studies. Several major challenges, and strategies we proposed to address these challenges, are 1829 outlined below.

1830 1) Mineral dust in the troposphere are in fact mineralogically complex and its 1831 mineralogy vary with dust sources and also residence time in the troposphere (Claquin et al., 1832 1999; Ta et al., 2003; Zhang et al., 2003a; Nickovic et al., 2012; Journet et al., 2014; Scanza et 1833 al., 2015). Different minerals can exhibit large variabilities in heterogeneous reactivity towards 1834 trace gases, as shown by Tables 4-10. However, Tables 4-10 also reveal that simple oxides 1835 (e.g., SiO<sub>2</sub> and Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>) and CaCO<sub>3</sub> have been much more widely investigated compared to 1836 authentic dust samples (probably except ATD) and clay minerals which are the major 1837 components of mineral dust aerosol particles (Claquin et al., 1999). The relative importance of 1838 clay minerals will be increased after long-range transport due to their smaller sizes compared 1839 to SiO<sub>2</sub> and CaCO<sub>3</sub>. Therefore, more attention should be paid in future work to heterogeneous 1840 reactions of clay minerals and authentic dust samples.

2) In the last several years, important roles that RH (and thus surface adsorbed water) plays in heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust have been widely recognized by many studies and discussed in a recent review paper (Rubasinghege and Grassian, 2013). Tables 4-10 show that most of previous studies have been conducted at RH <80%, and heterogeneous reactivity at higher RH largely remain unknown. In addition, effects of RH on heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust with a few important reactive trace gases, such as HO<sub>2</sub> radicals (Bedjanian et 1847 al., 2013a; Matthews et al., 2014) and O<sub>3</sub> (Sullivan et al., 2004; Chang et al., 2005; Mogili et 1848 al., 2006a), are still under debate. It has been known that heterogeneous processing can modify 1849 chemical composition and hygroscopicity of mineral dust particles (Tang et al., 2016a), and at 1850 evaluated RH aged dust particles may consist of a solid core and an aqueous shell (Krueger et 1851 al., 2003b; Laskin et al., 2005a; Liu et al., 2008b; Shi et al., 2008; Li and Shao, 2009; Ma et 1852 al., 2012). Under such circumstances, reactions are no longer limited to particle surface but 1853 instead involve gas, liquid, and solid phases and their interfaces, and hence mutual influence 1854 among chemical reactivity, composition, and physiochemical properties has to be taken into 1855 account (Tang et al., 2016a).

1856 3) Temperature in the troposphere varies from <200 K to >300 K. However, most of 1857 laboratory studies of heterogeneous reactions of mineral dust were carried out at room 1858 temperature (around 296 K). Once lifted into the atmosphere, mineral dust aerosol is mainly 1859 transported in the free troposphere in which temperature is much lower than that at the ground 1860 level. Some work has started to examine the influence of temperature on heterogeneous uptake 1861 by mineral dust (Michel et al., 2003; Xu et al., 2006; Xu et al., 2010; Wu et al., 2011; Xu et al., 1862 2011; Romanias et al., 2012a; Romanias et al., 2012b; Zhou et al., 2012; Bedjanian et al., 2013a; 1863 El Zein et al., 2013a; El Zein et al., 2013b; Romanias et al., 2013; Wu et al., 2013b; El Zein et 1864 al., 2014; Hou et al., 2016; Zhou et al., 2016). It has been found temperature may have 1865 significant effects on some reactions. However, to the best of our knowledge, no study has 1866 explored the influence of temperature on heterogeneous reactions of airborne mineral dust 1867 particles.

4) Laboratory studies may not entirely mimic actual heterogeneous reactions in the troposphere due to several reasons. First of all, laboratory studies are typically carried out with time scales of <1 min to several hours, compared to lifetimes of a few days for mineral dust in the troposphere. Secondly, it is not uncommon that concentrations of reactive trace gases used 1872 in laboratory work are several orders of magnitude larger than those in the troposphere. These 1873 two aspects can make it non-trivial to extrapolate laboratory results to the real atmosphere. In 1874 addition, dust samples used in laboratory studies, even when authentic dust samples are used, 1875 do not exactly mimic the complexity of ambient dust particles in composition and mineralogy. 1876 Very recently a new type of experiments, sometimes called "laboratory work in the field", can 1877 at least partly provide solutions to this challenge. For example, an aerosol flow tube has been 1878 deployed to explore heterogeneous uptake of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> by ambient aerosol particles at a few 1879 locations (Bertram et al., 2009a; Bertram et al., 2009b; Ryder et al., 2014), revealing the roles 1880 of RH and particle composition in heterogeneous reactivity of ambient aerosol particles. To 1881 our knowledge, this technique has not been used to investigate heterogeneous uptake of  $N_2O_5$ 1882 by ambient mineral dust aerosol. This technique can also be extended to examine 1883 heterogeneous reactions of ambient aerosol particles with other reactive trace gases, especially 1884 those whose heterogeneous reactions are anticipated to be efficient (e.g.,  $HO_2$  and  $H_2O_2$ ).

1885 5) Decrease in heterogeneous reactivity due to surface passivation has been observed 1886 by many studies using dust powders supported by substrates. On the other hand, increase in 1887 heterogeneous reactivity, due to conversion of solid particles to aqueous droplets with solid 1888 cores (caused by formation of hygroscopic materials), has also been reported. In addition, it 1889 has been widely recognized that the co-presence of two or more reactive trace gases may 1890 change the rates of heterogeneous reactions of each individual gases (Li et al., 2006; Raff et 1891 al., 2009; Liu et al., 2012; Rubasinghege and Grassian, 2012; Wu et al., 2013a; Zhao et al., 1892 2015; Yang et al., 2016a), typically termed as synergistic effects. Parameterization of these 1893 complex processes is very difficult, and lack of sophisticated bulk parameterizations impedes 1894 us from a quantitative assessment of their atmospheric significance via modelling studies. 1895 Kinetic models have been developed to integrate physical and chemical processes in and 1896 between different phases (Pöschl et al., 2007; Shiraiwa et al., 2012; Berkemeier et al., 2013),

and these models have been successfully used to investigate multiphase chemistry of aqueous
aerosol particles and cloud droplets (Shiraiwa et al., 2011; Arangio et al., 2015; Pöschl and
Shiraiwa, 2015). Future efforts devoted to development and application of comprehensive
kinetic models to study heterogeneous and multiphase reactions of mineral dust particles would
largely improve our understanding in the field.

1902 6) It has been found that UV and visible radiation can substantially enhance the 1903 heterogeneous reactivity of mineral dust towards several trace gases, including but not limited 1904 to  $H_2O_2$ ,  $O_3$ , and HCHO, and in some cases even reactivate mineral surfaces which have been 1905 passivated (Cwiertny et al., 2008; Chen et al., 2012; George et al., 2015). In addition, photolysis 1906 of materials (such as nitrate) formed on mineral surface can also be sources for some trace 1907 gases (Nanayakkara et al., 2013; Gankanda and Grassian, 2014; Nanayakkara et al., 2014). 1908 Although the effects of photo-radiation in heterogeneous reactions with mineral dust have been 1909 recognized for more than one decade, it largely remains unclear to which extent these reactions 1910 are photo-enhanced under ambient solar radiation and thus quantitative evaluation of impacts 1911 of heterogeneous photochemistry on tropospheric oxidation capacity is lacking.

1912 7) There still exists a considerably large gap between laboratory work and modelling 1913 studies used to explain field measurements and predict future changes. One reason is that the 1914 communication and collaboration between laboratory and modelling communities, though 1915 enhanced in the past few decades, are still not enough and should be further encouraged and 1916 stimulated in future. Furthermore, many laboratory studies have been designed from the 1917 perspective of classical chemical kinetics such that although experimental results are beautiful, 1918 they are difficult to be parameterized and then included in models. As mentioned, 1919 heterogeneous reactivity is highly dependent on temperature, RH, co-presence of other trace 1920 gases and mutual influences among these factors. Given that most models are capable of 1921 resolving/assimilating meteorological variables and trace gas concentrations at high temporal 1922 resolution, multivariate analysis and integrated numerical expressions are encouraged to be 1923 conducted in laboratory studies so as to better characterize heterogeneous chemistry and its 1924 climate and environmental effects in numerical models. Therefore, it is suggested that when a 1925 laboratory study is designed, it should be kept in mind how experimental results can be used 1926 by modelling studies. On the other hand, modelling work is encouraged to include new 1927 laboratory results in numerical simulations and to identify missing reactions and key 1928 parameters which deserve further laboratory investigation. Field campaigns which are 1929 specifically designed to assess the impacts of mineral dust aerosol on tropospheric oxidation 1930 capacity have been proved to be very beneficial (de Reus et al., 2000; Galy-Lacaux et al., 2001; 1931 Seinfeld et al., 2004; Tang et al., 2004; de Reus et al., 2005; Umann et al., 2005; Arimoto et 1932 al., 2006; Song et al., 2007), and more campaigns of this types should be organized. Overall, 1933 as urged by a few recent articles (Kolb et al., 2010; Abbatt et al., 2014; Burkholder et al., 2017), 1934 the three-legged stool approach (laboratory studies, field observations, and modelling studies) 1935 adopted by atmospheric chemistry research for a long time should be emphasized, and mutual 1936 communication and active collaboration among these three "legs" should be further enhanced.

### 1937 Acknowledgement

1938 The preparation of this manuscript was inspired by the first International Workshop on 1939 Heterogeneous Atmospheric Chemistry (August 2015, Beijing, China) endorsed by the 1940 International Global Atmospheric Chemistry (IGAC) Project, and Mingjin Tang and Tong Zhu 1941 would like to thank all the participants for their valuable presentations and discussion. Financial 1942 support provided by Chinese National Science Foundation (41675140 and 21522701), Chinese 1943 Academy of Sciences international collaborative project (132744KYSB20160036), and State 1944 Key Laboratory of Organic Geochemistry (SKLOGA201603A) is acknowledged. Mingjin 1945 Tang is also sponsored by Chinese Academy of Sciences Pioneer Hundred Talents Program.

## 1946 **Reference**

- 1947 Abbatt, J., George, C., Melamed, M., Monks, P., Pandis, S., and Rudich, Y.: New Directions:
- Fundamentals of atmospheric chemistry: Keeping a three-legged stool balanced, Atmos.
- 1949 Environ., 84, 390-391, 2014.
- Abbatt, J. P. D., Lee, A. K. Y., and Thornton, J. A.: Quantifying trace gas uptake to
- tropospheric aerosol: recent advances and remaining challenges, Chem. Soc. Rev., 41, 6555-6581, 2012.
- 1953 Akimoto, H.: Heterogeneous Reactions in the Atmosphere and Uptake Coefficients, in:
- 1954 Atmospheric Reaction Chemistry, Springer Japan, Tokyo, 239-284, 2016.
- 1955 Aldener, M., Brown, S. S., Stark, H., Williams, E. J., Lerner, B. M., Kuster, W. C., Goldan,
- 1956 P. D., Quinn, P. K., Bates, T. S., Fehsenfeld, F. C., and Ravishankara, A. R.: Reactivity and
- 1957 loss mechanisms of NO3 and N2O5 in a polluted marine environment: Results from in situ
- measurements during New England Air Quality Study 2002, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 111, D22572, DOL 10 1020/2006 (D007252, 2006)
- 1959 D23S73, DOI: 10.1029/2006JD007252, 2006.
- 1960 Alebić-Juretić, A., Cvitaš, T., and Klasinc, L.: Ozone Destruction on Powders, Ber.
- 1961 Bunsenges. Phys. Chem., 96, 493-495, 1992.
- 1962 Alfaro, S. C., Gomes, L., Rajot, J. L., Lafon, S., Gaudichet, A., Chatenet, B., Maille, M.,
- 1963 Cautenet, G., Lasserre, F., Cachier, H., and Zhang, X. Y.: Chemical and optical
- characterization of aerosols measured in spring 2002 at the ACE-Asia supersite, Zhenbeitai,China, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 108, 2003.
- 1966 Alicke, B., Geyer, A., Hofzumahaus, A., Holland, F., Konrad, S., Patz, H. W., Schafer, J.,
- 1967 Stutz, J., Volz-Thomas, A., and Platt, U.: OH formation by HONO photolysis during the
- BERLIOZ experiment, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 108, 8247, doi: 8210.1029/2001jd000579,2003.
- 1970 Ammann, M., and Poschl, U.: Kinetic model framework for aerosol and cloud surface
- 1971 chemistry and gas-particle interactions Part 2: Exemplary practical applications and
- numerical simulations, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 7, 6025-6045, 2007.
- 1973 Ammann, M., Cox, R. A., Crowley, J. N., Jenkin, M. E., Mellouki, A., Rossi, M. J., Troe, J.,
- 1974 and Wallington, T. J.: Evaluated kinetic and photochemical data for atmospheric chemistry:
- 1975 Volume VI heterogeneous reactions with liquid substrates, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12, 8045-1976 8228, 2013.
- 1977 Ammar, R., Monge, M. E., George, C., and D'Anna, B.: Photoenhanced NO2 Loss on
- 1978 Simulated Urban Grime, ChemPhysChem, 11, 3956-3961, 2010.
- 1979 Ao, C. H., Lee, S. C., Yu, J. Z., and Xu, J. H.: Photodegradation of formaldehyde by
- 1980 photocatalyst TiO<sub>2</sub>: effects on the presences of NO, SO<sub>2</sub> and VOCs, Appl. Catal., B:
- 1981 Environ., 54, 41-50, 2004.
- 1982 Arangio, A. M., Slade, J. H., Berkemeier, T., Poschl, U., Knopf, D. A., and Shiraiwa, M.:
- 1983 Multiphase Chemical Kinetics of OH Radical Uptake by Molecular Organic Markers of
- 1984 Biomass Burning Aerosols: Humidity and Temperature Dependence, Surface Reaction, and
- 1985 Bulk Diffusion, J. Phys. Chem. A, 119, 4533-4544, 2015.
- 1986 Arimoto, R., Kim, Y. J., Kim, Y. P., Quinn, P. K., Bates, T. S., Anderson, T. L., Gong, S.,
- 1987 Uno, I., Chin, M., Huebert, B. J., Clarke, A. D., Shinozuka, Y., Weber, R. J., Anderson, J. R.,
- 1988 Guazzotti, S. A., Sullivan, R. C., Sodeman, D. A., Prather, K. A., and Sokolik, I. N.:
- 1989 Characterization of Asian Dust during ACE-Asia, Glob. Planet. Change, 52, 23-56, 2006.
- 1990 Atkinson, R., Baulch, D. L., Cox, R. A., Crowley, J. N., Hampson, R. F., Hynes, R. G.,
- 1991 Jenkin, M. E., Rossi, M. J., and Troe, J.: Evaluated kinetic and photochemical data for
- 1992 atmospheric chemistry: Volume I gas phase reactions of Ox, HOx, NOx and SOx species,
- 1993 Atmos. Chem. Phys., 4, 1461-1738, 2004.

- 1994 Atkinson, R., Baulch, D. L., Cox, R. A., Crowley, J. N., Hampson, R. F., Hynes, R. G.,
- 1995 Jenkin, M. E., Rossi, M. J., and Troe, J.: Evaluated kinetic and photochemical data for
- atmospheric chemistry: Volume II gas phase reactions of organic species, Atmos. Chem.
  Phys., 6, 3625-4055, 2006.
- Baergen, A. M., and Donaldson, D. J.: Formation of reactive nitrogen oxides from urban grime photochemistry, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 16, 6355-6363, 2016.
- 2000 Balkanski, Y., Schulz, M., Claquin, T., and Guibert, S.: Reevaluation of Mineral Aerosol
- 2001 Radiative Forcings Suggests a Better Agreement with Satellite and AERONET Data, Atmos.
- 2002 Chem. Phys., 7, 81-95, 2007.
- 2003 Bauer, S. E., Balkanski, Y., Schulz, M., Hauglustaine, D. A., and Dentener, F.: Global
- 2004 modeling of heterogeneous chemistry on mineral aerosol surfaces: Influence on tropospheric 2005 ozone chemistry and comparison to observations, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 109, D02304,
- 2006 doi: 02310.01029/02003JD003868, 2004.
- 2007 Bedjanian, Y., Romanias, M. N., and El Zein, A.: Uptake of HO<sub>2</sub> Radicals on Arizona Test 2008 Dust, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12, 6461-6471, 2013a.
- 2009 Bedjanian, Y., Romanias, M. N., and El Zein, A.: Interaction of OH Radicals with Arizona
- 2010 Test Dust: Uptake and Products, J. Phys. Chem. A, 117, 393-400, 2013b.
- 2011 Berkemeier, T., Huisman, A. J., Ammann, M., Shiraiwa, M., Koop, T., and Pöschl, U.:
- 2012 Kinetic regimes and limiting cases of gas uptake and heterogeneous reactions in atmospheric 2013 aerosols and clouds: a general classification scheme, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 13, 6663-6686,
- 2013 aerosois and ciouds: a general classification scheme, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 15, 0005-0080 2014 2013.
- 2015 Bertram, A. K., Ivanov, A. V., Hunter, M., Molina, L. T., and Molina, M. J.: The Reaction
- Probability of OH on Organic Surfaces of Tropospheric Interest, J. Phys. Chem. A, 105,9415-9421, 2001.
- 2018 Bertram, T. H., Thornton, J. A., and Riedel, T. P.: An experimental technique for the direct
- 2019 measurement of  $N_2O_5$  reactivity on ambient particles, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 2, 231-242, 2020 2009a.
- 2021 Bertram, T. H., Thornton, J. A., Riedel, T. P., Middlebrook, A. M., Bahreini, R., Bates, T. S.,
- 2022 Quinn, P. K., and Coffman, D. J.: Direct observations of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> reactivity on ambient aerosol 2023 particles, Geophys. Res. Lett., 36, L19803, 19810.11029/12009gl040248, 2009b.
- 2024 Bi, J., Huang, J., Holben, B., and Zhang, G.: Comparison of key absorption and optical
- properties between pure and transported anthropogenic dust over East and Central Asia,
  Atmos. Chem. Phys., 16, 15501-15516, 2016.
- 2027 Bi, J., Huang, J., Shi, J., Hu, Z., Zhou, T., Zhang, G., Huang, Z., Wang, X., and Jin, H.:
- 2028 Measurement of scattering and absorption properties of dust aerosol in a Gobi farmland
- region of northwestern China a potential anthropogenic influence, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 17,
   7775-7792, 2017.
- Bian, H. S., and Zender, C. S.: Mineral dust and global tropospheric chemistry: Relative roles of photolysis and heterogeneous uptake, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 108, 2003.
- 2033 Bogart, K. H. A., Cushing, J. P., and Fisher, E. R.: Effects of Plasma Processing Parameters
- 2034 on the Surface Reactivity of OH(X2Π) in Tetraethoxysilane/O<sub>2</sub> Plasmas during Deposition of
- 2035 SiO<sub>2</sub>, J. Phys. Chem. B, 101, 10016-10023, 1997.
- 2036 Boyd, P. W., and Ellwood, M. J.: The biogeochemical cycle of iron in the ocean, Nature 2037 Geosci, 3, 675-682, 2010.
- 2038 Brauers, T., Hausmann, M., Bister, A., Kraus, A., and Dorn, H.-P.: OH radicals in the
- 2039 boundary layer of the Atlantic Ocean: 1. Measurements by long-path laser absorption
- 2040 spectroscopy, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 106, 7399-7414, 2001.
- 2041 Brown, S. S., Ryerson, T. B., Wollny, A. G., Brock, C. A., Peltier, R., Sullivan, A. P., Weber,
- 2042 R. J., Dube, W. P., Trainer, M., Meagher, J. F., Fehsenfeld, F. C., and Ravishankara, A. R.:
- Variability in nocturnal nitrogen oxide processing and its role in regional air quality, Science,311, 67-70, 2006.
- 2045 Brown, S. S., Dube, W. P., Fuchs, H., Ryerson, T. B., Wollny, A. G., Brock, C. A., Bahreini,
- 2046 R., Middlebrook, A. M., Neuman, J. A., Atlas, E., Roberts, J. M., Osthoff, H. D., Trainer, M.,
- 2047 Fehsenfeld, F. C., and Ravishankara, A. R.: Reactive uptake coefficients for N2O5
- 2048 determined from aircraft measurements during the Second Texas Air Quality Study:
- 2049 Comparison to current model parameterizations, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 114, D00F10,
- 2050 DOI: 10.1029/2008JD011679, 2009.
- Brown, S. S., and Stutz, J.: Nighttime radical observations and chemistry, Chem. Soc. Rev.,
- 2052 41, 6405-6447, 2012.
- Brown, S. S., Dube, W. P., Tham, Y. J., Zha, Q. Z., Xue, L. K., Poon, S., Wang, Z., Blake, D.
- R., Tsui, W., Parrish, D. D., and Wang, T.: Nighttime chemistry at a high altitude site above
  Hong Kong, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 121, 2457-2475, 2016.
- 2056 Burkholder, J. B., Sander, S. P., Abbatt, J. P. D., Barker, J. R., Huie, R. E., Kolb, C. E.,
- 2057 Kurylo, M. J., Orkin, V. L., Wilmouth, D. M., and Wine, P. H.: Chemical Kinetics and
- 2058 Photochemical Data for Use in Atmospheric Studies, Evaluation No. 18, JPL Publication 15-
- 2059 10, Jet Propulsion Lab., Pasadena, CA, 2015.
- 2060 Burkholder, J. B., Abbatt, J. P. D., Barnes, I., Roberts, J. M., Melamed, M. L., Ammann, M.,
- 2061 Bertram, A. K., Cappa, C. D., Carlton, A. G., Carpenter, L. J., Crowley, J. N., Dubowski, Y.,
- 2062 George, C., Heard, D. E., Herrmann, H., Keutsch, F. N., Kroll, J. H., McNeill, V. F., Ng, N.
- 2063 L., Nizkorodov, S. A., Orlando, J. J., Percival, C. J., Picquet-Varrault, B., Rudich, Y.,
- 2064 Seakins, P. W., Surratt, J. D., Tanimoto, H., Thornton, J. A., Tong, Z., Tyndall, G. S.,
- 2065 Wahner, A., Weschler, C. J., Wilson, K. R., and Ziemann, P. J.: The Essential Role for
- Laboratory Studies in Atmospheric Chemistry, Environ. Sci. Technol., 51, 2519-2528, 2017.
- 2067 Carlos-Cuellar, S., Li, P., Christensen, A. P., Krueger, B. J., Burrichter, C., and Grassian, V.
- 2068 H.: Heterogeneous Uptake Kinetics of Volatile Organic Compounds on Oxide Surfaces Using
- 2069 a Knudsen Cell Reactor: Adsorption of Acetic Acid, Formaldehyde, and Methanol on  $\alpha$ -
- 2070 Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, α-Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and SiO<sub>2</sub>, J. Phys. Chem. A, 107, 4250-4261, 2003.
- 2071 Chang, R. Y. W., Sullivan, R. C., and Abbatt, J. P. D.: Initial uptake of ozone on Saharan
- 2072 dust at atmospheric relative humidities, Geophys. Res. Lett., 32, L14815, doi:
- 2073 14810.11029/12005GL023317, 2005.
- 2074 Chang, W. L., Brown, S. S., Stutz, J., Middlebrook, A. M., Bahreini, R., Wagner, N. L.,
- 2075 Dubé, W. P., Pollack, I. B., Ryerson, T. B., and Riemer, N.: Evaluating N2O5 heterogeneous 2076 hydrolysis parameterizations for CalNex 2010, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 121, 5051-5070,
- 2077 2016.
- 2078 Chatani, S., Shimo, N., Matsunaga, S., Kajii, Y., Kato, S., Nakashima, Y., Miyazaki, K.,
- Ishii, K., and Ueno, H.: Sensitivity analyses of OH missing sinks over Tokyo metropolitan area in the summer of 2007, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 9, 8975-8986, 2009.
- 2081 Chen, H. H., Navea, J. G., Young, M. A., and Grassian, V. H.: Heterogeneous
- 2082 Photochemistry of Trace Atmospheric Gases with Components of Mineral Dust Aerosol, J.
- 2083 Phys. Chem. A, 115, 490-499, 2011a.
- 2084 Chen, H. H., Stanier, C. O., Young, M. A., and Grassian, V. H.: A Kinetic Study of Ozone
- 2085 Decomposition on Illuminated Oxide Surfaces, J. Phys. Chem. A, 115, 11979-11987, 2011b.
- 2086 Chen, H. H., Nanayakkara, C. E., and Grassian, V. H.: Titanium Dioxide Photocatalysis in 2087 Atmospheric Chemistry, Chem. Rev., 112, 5919-5948, 2012.
- 2087 Autospheric Chemistry, Chem. Rev., 112, 3919-3948, 2012. 2088 Chen, Z. M., Jie, C. Y., Li, S., Wang, H. L., Wang, C. X., Xu, J. R., and Hua, W.:
- 2089 Heterogeneous reactions of methacrolein and methyl vinyl ketone: Kinetics and mechanisms
- 2090 of uptake and ozonolysis on silicon dioxide, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 113, D22303, doi:
- 2090 of uptake and  $020101y_{SIS}$  of sincon dioxide, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 2001 22210 21020/22007 ID000754 2008
- 2091 22310.21029/22007JD009754, 2008.

- 2092 Chernoff, D. I., and Bertram, A. K.: Effects of sulfate coatings on the ice nucleation
- 2093 properties of a biological ice nucleus and several typs of minerals, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.,
- 2094 115, D20205, doi: 20210.21029/22010JD014254, 2010.
- 2095 Chou, C., Formenti, P., Maille, M., Ausset, P., Helas, G., Harrison, M., and Osborne, S.: Size
- 2096 distribution, shape, and composition of mineral dust aerosols collected during the African
- 2097 Monsoon Multidisciplinary Analysis Special Observation Period 0: Dust and Biomass-
- Burning Experiment field campaign in Niger, January 2006, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 113,
  D00C10, doi: 10.1029/2008jd009897, 2008.
- 2100 Claquin, T., Schulz, M., and Balkanski, Y. J.: Modeling the mineralogy of atmospheric dust 2101 sources, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 104, 22243-22256, 1999.
- 2102 Creamean, J. M., Suski, K. J., Rosenfeld, D., Cazorla, A., DeMott, P. J., Sullivan, R. C.,
- 2103 White, A. B., Ralph, F. M., Minnis, P., Comstock, J. M., Tomlinson, J. M., and Prather, K.
- A.: Dust and Biological Aerosols from the Sahara and Asia Influence Precipitation in the Western U.S. Science, 339, 1572-1578, 2013.
- 2106 Crowley, J. N., Ammann, M., Cox, R. A., Hynes, R. G., Jenkin, M. E., Mellouki, A., Rossi,
- 2107 M. J., Troe, J., and Wallington, T. J.: Evaluated Kinetic and Photochemical Data for
- 2108 Atmospheric Chemistry: Volume V Heterogeneous Reactions on Solid Substrates, Atmos.
- 2109 Chem. Phys., 10, 9059-9223, 2010a.
- 2110 Crowley, J. N., Schuster, G., Pouvesle, N., Parchatka, U., Fischer, H., Bonn, B., Bingemer,
- H., and Lelieveld, J.: Nocturnal nitrogen oxides at a rural mountain-site in south-western
- 2112 Germany, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10, 2795-2812, 2010b.
- 2113 Crutzen, P. J.: Albedo enhancement by stratospheric sulfur injections: A contribution to
- resolve a policy dilemma?, Clim. Change, 77, 211-219, 2006.
- 2115 Cwiertny, D. M., Young, M. A., and Grassian, V. H.: Chemistry and photochemistry of
- 2116 mineral dust aerosol, Annu. Rev. Phys. Chem., 59, 27-51, 2008.
- 2117 Cziczo, D. J., Froyd, K. D., Hoose, C., Jensen, E. J., Diao, M., Zondlo, M. A., Smith, J. B.,
- 2118 Twohy, C. H., and Murphy, D. M.: Clarifying the Dominant Sources and Mechanisms of 2110 Cirrue Cloud Formation Science 340, 1320, 1324, 2013
- 2119 Cirrus Cloud Formation, Science, 340, 1320-1324, 2013.
- 2120 Davidovits, P., Kolb, C. E., Williams, L. R., Jayne, J. T., and Worsnop, D. R.: Update 1 of:
- 2121 Mass Accommodation and Chemical Reactions at Gas-Liquid Interfaces, Chem. Rev., 111,
- 2122 PR76-PR109, 2011.
- 2123 De Laurentiis, E., Socorro, J., Vione, D., Quivet, E., Brigante, M., Mailhot, G., Wortham, H.,
- and Gligorovski, S.: Phototransformation of 4-phenoxyphenol sensitised by 4-
- 2125 carboxybenzophenone: Evidence of new photochemical pathways in the bulk aqueous phase
- and on the surface of aerosol deliquescent particles, Atmos. Environ., 81, 569-578, 2013.
- 2127 De Longueville, F., Hountondji, Y.-C., Henry, S., and Ozer, P.: What do we know about
- 2128 effects of desert dust on air quality and human health in West Africa compared to other
- 2129 regions?, Sci. Total Environ., 409, 1-8, 2010.
- 2130 de Longueville, F., Ozer, P., Doumbia, S., and Henry, S.: Desert dust impacts on human
- 2131 health: an alarming worldwide reality and a need for studies in West Africa, Int. J.
- 2132 Biometeorol., 57, 1-19, 2013.
- 2133 de Reus, M., Dentener, F., Thomas, A., Borrmann, S., Strom, J., and Lelieveld, J.: Airborne
- 2134 observations of dust aerosol over the North Atlantic Ocean during ACE 2: Indications for
- 2135 heterogeneous ozone destruction, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 105, 15263-15275, 2000.
- 2136 de Reus, M., Fischer, H., Sander, R., Gros, V., Kormann, R., Salisbury, G., Van Dingenen,
- 2137 R., Williams, J., Zollner, M., and Lelieveld, J.: Observations and model calculations of trace
- gas scavenging in a dense Saharan dust plume during MINATROC, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 5,
  1787-1803, 2005.

- 2140 DeMott, P. J., Sassen, K., Poellot, M. R., Baumgardner, D., Rogers, D. C., Brooks, S. D.,
- 2141 Prenni, A. J., and Kreidenweis, S. M.: African dust aerosols as atmospheric ice nuclei,
- 2142 Geophys. Res. Lett., 30, 1732, doi: 1710.1029/2003gl017410, 2003.
- 2143 DeMott, P. J., Prenni, A. J., McMeeking, G. R., Sullivan, R. C., Petters, M. D., Tobo, Y.,
- 2144 Niemand, M., Möhler, O., Snider, J. R., Wang, Z., and Kreidenweis, S. M.: Integrating
- 2145 laboratory and field data to quantify the immersion freezing ice nucleation activity of mineral
- 2146 dust particles, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 15, 393-409, 2015.
- 2147 Dentener, F. J., and Crutzen, P. J.: Reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> on tropospheric aerosols: Impact on the
- 2148 global distributions of NOx , O<sub>3</sub>, and OH, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 98, 7149-7163, 1993.
- 2149 Dentener, F. J., Carmichael, G. R., Zhang, Y., Lelieveld, J., and Crutzen, P. J.: Role of
- 2150 Mineral Aerosol as a Reactive Surface in the Global Troposphere, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.,
  2151 101, 22869-22889, 1996.
- 2152 Dhandapani, B., and Oyama, S. T.: Gas phase ozone decomposition catalysts, Appl. Catal.,
- 2153 B: Environ., 11, 129-166, 1997.
- 2154 Ding, A. J., Fu, C. B., Yang, X. Q., Sun, J. N., Zheng, L. F., Xie, Y. N., Herrmann, E., Nie,
- 2155 W., Petäjä, T., Kerminen, V. M., and Kulmala, M.: Ozone and fine particle in the western
- 2156 Yangtze River Delta: an overview of 1 yr data at the SORPES station, Atmos. Chem. Phys.,2157 13, 5813-5830, 2013.
- 2158 Donaldson, M. A., Berke, A. E., and Raff, J. D.: Uptake of Gas Phase Nitrous Acid onto
- 2159 Boundary Layer Soil Surfaces, Environ. Sci. Technol., 48, 375-383, 2014.
- 2160 Dusanter, S., Vimal, D., Stevens, P. S., Volkamer, R., Molina, L. T., Baker, A., Meinardi, S.,
- 2161 Blake, D., Sheehy, P., Merten, A., Zhang, R., Zheng, J., Fortner, E. C., Junkermann, W.,
- 2162 Dubey, M., Rahn, T., Eichinger, B., Lewandowski, P., Prueger, J., and Holder, H.:
- 2163 Measurements of OH and HO2 concentrations during the MCMA-2006 field campaign Part
- 2164 2: Model comparison and radical budget, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 9, 6655-6675, 2009.
- 2165 Duvall, R. M., Majestic, B. J., Shafer, M. M., Chuang, P. Y., Simoneit, B. R. T., and Schauer,
- 2166 J. J.: The water-soluble fraction of carbon, sulfur, and crustal elements in Asian aerosols and
- 2167 Asian soils, Atmos. Environ., 42, 5872-5884, 2008.
- 2168 Edwards, P. M., Brown, S. S., Roberts, J. M., Ahmadov, R., Banta, R. M., deGouw, J. A.,
- 2169 Dube, W. P., Field, R. A., Flynn, J. H., Gilman, J. B., Graus, M., Helmig, D., Koss, A.,
- 2170 Langford, A. O., Lefer, B. L., Lerner, B. M., Li, R., Li, S.-M., McKeen, S. A., Murphy, S.
- 2171 M., Parrish, D. D., Senff, C. J., Soltis, J., Stutz, J., Sweeney, C., Thompson, C. R., Trainer,
- 2172 M. K., Tsai, C., Veres, P. R., Washenfelder, R. A., Warneke, C., Wild, R. J., Young, C. J.,
- 2173 Yuan, B., and Zamora, R.: High winter ozone pollution from carbonyl photolysis in an oil
- and gas basin, Nature, 514, 351-354, 2014.
- 2175 Ehhalt, D. H.: Photooxidation of trace gases in the troposphere Plenary Lecture, Phys. Chem.
- 2176 Chem. Phys., 1, 5401-5408, 1999.
- 2177 El Zein, A., and Bedjanian, Y.: Reactive Uptake of HONO to TiO<sub>2</sub> Surface: "Dark" Reaction,
- 2178 J. Phys. Chem. A, 116, 3665-3672, 2012.
- 2179 El Zein, A., Bedjanian, Y., and Romanias, M. N.: Kinetics and products of HONO interaction
- 2180 with TiO<sub>2</sub> surface under UV irradiation, Atmos. Environ., 67, 203-210, 2013a.
- 2181 El Zein, A., Romanias, M. N., and Bedjanian, Y.: Kinetics and Products of Heterogeneous
- 2182 Reaction of HONO with Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and Arizona Test Dust, Environ. Sci. Technol., 47, 6325-
- 2183 6331, 2013b.
- 2184 El Zein, A., Romanias, M. N., and Bedjanian, Y.: Heterogeneous Interaction of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> with
- 2185 Arizona Test Dust, J. Phys. Chem. A, 118, 441-448, 2014.
- 2186 Evans, M. J., and Jacob, D. J.: Impact of new laboratory studies of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> hydrolysis on global
- 2187 model budgets of tropospheric nitrogen oxides, ozone, and OH, Geophys. Res. Lett., 32,
- 2188 L09813, doi:09810.01029/02005GL022469, 2005.

- 2189 Fitzgerald, E., Ault, A. P., Zauscher, M. D., Mayol-Bracero, O. L., and Prather, K. A.:
- Comparison of the mixing state of long-range transported Asian and African mineral dust,Atmos. Environ., 115, 19-25, 2015.
- 2192 Formenti, P., Schutz, L., Balkanski, Y., Desboeufs, K., Ebert, M., Kandler, K., Petzold, A.,
- 2193 Scheuvens, D., Weinbruch, S., and Zhang, D.: Recent progress in understanding physical and
- chemical properties of African and Asian mineral dust, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 8231-8256,
- 2195 2011.
- 2196 Formenti, P., Caquineau, S., Desboeufs, K., Klaver, A., Chevaillier, S., Journet, E., and Rajot,
- 2197 J. L.: Mapping the physico-chemical properties of mineral dust in western Africa:
- 2198 mineralogical composition, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 10663-10686, 2014.
- Fuller, E. N., Schettle.Pd, and Giddings, J. C.: A new method for prediction of binary gasphase diffusion coefficients, Ind. Eng. Chem., 58, 19-27, 1966.
- 2201 Galy-Lacaux, C., Carmichael, G. R., Song, C. H., Lacaux, J. P., Al Ourabi, H., and Modi, A.
- 2202 I.: Heterogeneous processes involving nitrogenous compounds and Saharan dust inferred
- from measurements and model calculations, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 106, 12559-12578, 2001.
- 2205 Gankanda, A., and Grassian, V. H.: Nitrate Photochemistry on Laboratory Proxies of Mineral
- Dust Aerosol: Wavelength Dependence and Action Spectra, J. Phys. Chem. C, 118, 29117-207 29125, 2014.
- 2208 Garimella, S., Huang, Y. W., Seewald, J. S., and Cziczo, D. J.: Cloud condensation nucleus
- activity comparison of dry- and wet-generated mineral dust aerosol: the significance of soluble material, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 6003-6019, 2014.
- 2211 Ge, M. F., Wu, L. Y., Tong, S. R., Liu, Q. F., and Wang, W. G.: Heterogeneous chemistry of
- trace atmospheric gases on atmospheric aerosols: an overview, Science Foundation in China,23, 62-80, 2015.
- 2214 Geng, F., Tie, X., Xu, J., Zhou, G., Peng, L., Gao, W., Tang, X., and Zhao, C.:
- Characterizations of ozone, NOx, and VOCs measured in Shanghai, China, Atmos. Environ.,
  42, 6873-6883, 2008.
- 2217 George, C., Ammann, M., D'Anna, B., Donaldson, D. J., and Nizkorodov, S. A.:
- Heterogeneous Photochemistry in the Atmosphere, Chem. Rev., 115, 4218-4258, 2015.
- 2219 George, C., Beeldens, A., Barmpas, F., Doussin, J.-F., Manganelli, G., Herrmann, H.,
- Kleffmann, J., and Mellouki, A.: Impact of photocatalytic remediation of pollutants on urban air quality, Front. Environ. Sci. Eng., 10, 1-11, 2016.
- 2222 Gershenzon, Y. M., Ivanov, A. V., Kucheryavyi, S. I., and Rozenshtein, V. B.: Annihilation
- of OH radicals on the surfaces of substances chemically similar to atmospheric aerosol particles, Kinet. Catal., 27, 1069-1074, 1986.
- 2225 Geyer, A., Alicke, B., Konrad, S., Schmitz, T., Stutz, J., and Platt, U.: Chemistry and
- 2226 oxidation capacity of the nitrate radical in the continental boundary layer near Berlin, J.
- 2227 Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 106, 8013-8025, 2001.
- 2228 Geyer, A., Bachmann, K., Hofzumahaus, A., Holland, F., Konrad, S., Klupfel, T., Patz, H.
- 2229 W., Perner, D., Mihelcic, D., Schafer, H. J., Volz-Thomas, A., and Platt, U.: Nighttime
- 2230 formation of peroxy and hydroxyl radicals during the BERLIOZ campaign: Observations and
- 2231 modeling studies, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 108, 8249, DOI: 8210.1029/2001JD000656,
- 2232 2003.
- 2233 Giannadaki, D., Pozzer, A., and Lelieveld, J.: Modeled global effects of airborne desert dust
- on air quality and premature mortality, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 957-968, 2014.
- 2235 Ginoux, P., Prospero, J. M., Gill, T. E., Hsu, N. C., and Zhao, M.: Global-scale Attribution of
- 2236 Anthropogenic and Natural Dust Sources and Their Emission Rates Based on MODIS Deep
- 2237 Blue Aerosol Products, Rev. Geophys., 50, RG3005, doi: 3010.1029/2012RG000388, 2012.

- 2238 Gobbi, G. P., Barnaba, F., Giorgi, R., and Santacasa, A.: Altitude-resolved properties of a
- 2239 Saharan dust event over the Mediterranean, Atmos. Environ., 34, 5119-5127, 2000.
- 2240 Goodman, A. L., Underwood, G. M., and Grassian, V. H.: A Laboratory Study of the
- Heterogeneous Reaction of Nitric Acid on Calcium Carbonate Particles, J. Geophys. Res.-
- 2242 Atmos., 105, 29053-29064, 2000.
- 2243 Graedel, T. E., Mandich, M. L., and Weschler, C. J.: Kinetic model studies of atmospheric
- droplet chemistry: 2. Homogeneous transition metal chemistry in raindrops, J. Geophys. Res.Atmos, 91, 5205-5221, 1986.
- Hall, B. D., and Claiborn, C. S.: Measurements of the dry deposition of peroxides to a
- 2247 Canadian boreal forest, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 102, 29343-29353, 1997.
- Hanisch, F., and Crowley, J. N.: Heterogeneous Reactivity of Gaseous Nitric Acid on Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>,
- CaCO<sub>3</sub>, and Atmospheric Dust Samples: A Knudsen Cell Study, J. Phys. Chem. A, 105,
  3096-3106, 2001.
- Hanisch, F., and Crowley, J. N.: Ozone decomposition on Saharan dust: an experimental investigation, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 3, 119-130, 2003a.
- Hanisch, F., and Crowley, J. N.: Heterogeneous reactivity of NO and HNO3 on mineral dust in the presence of ozone, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 5, 883-887, 2003b.
- Hanning-Lee, M. A., Brady, B. B., Martin, L. R., and Syage, J. A.: Ozone decomposition on
- 2256 alumina: Implications for solid rocket motor exhaust, Geophys. Res. Lett., 23, 1961-1964,
- 2257 1996.
- Harris, E., Sinha, B., Foley, S., Crowley, J. N., Borrmann, S., and Hoppe, P.: Sulfur isotope
- fractionation during heterogeneous oxidation of SO2 on mineral dust, Atmos. Chem. Phys.,
  12, 4867-4884, 2012.
- Harrison, R. M., and Kitto, A. M. N.: EVIDENCE FOR A SURFACE SOURCE OF
- 2262 ATMOSPHERIC NITROUS-ACID, Atmos. Environ., 28, 1089-1094, 1994.
- Harrison, R. M., Peak, J. D., and Collins, G. M.: Tropospheric cycle of nitrous acid, J.
- 2264 Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 101, 14429-14439, 1996.
- 2265 He, H., Wang, Y., Ma, Q., Ma, J., Chu, B., Ji, D., Tang, G., Liu, C., Zhang, H., and Hao, J.:
- 2266 Mineral Dust and NOx Promote the Conversion of SO<sub>2</sub> to Sulfate in Heavy Pollution Days,
- 2267 Sci. Rep., 4, 4172, doi: 4110.1038/srep04172, 2014.
- Heard, D. E., Carpenter, L. J., Creasey, D. J., Hopkins, J. R., Lee, J. D., Lewis, A. C., Pilling,
- 2269 M. J., Seakins, P. W., Carslaw, N., and Emmerson, K. M.: High levels of the hydroxyl radical
- in the winter urban troposphere, Geophys. Res. Lett., 31, L18112, DOI:
- 2271 18110.11029/12004GL020544, 2004.
- 2272 Highwood, E., and Ryder, C.: Radiative Effects of Dust, in: Mineral Dust, edited by:
- 2273 Knippertz, P., and Stuut, J.-B. W., Springer, Netherlands, 267-286, 2014.
- 2274 Hoffman, R. C., Gebel, M. E., Fox, B. S., and Finlayson-Pitts, B. J.: Knudsen cell studies of
- the reactions of N2O5 and ClONO2 with NaCl: development and application of a model for
- 2276 estimating available surface areas and corrected uptake coefficients, Phys. Chem. Chem.
- 2277 Phys., 5, 1780-1789, 2003a.
- 2278 Hoffman, R. C., Kaleuati, M. A., and Finlayson-Pitts, B. J.: Knudsen cell studies of the
- reaction of gaseous HNO3 with NaCl using less than a single layer of particles at 298 K: A modified mechanism, J. Phys. Chem. A, 107, 7818-7826, 2003b.
- 2281 Hofzumahaus, A., Rohrer, F., Lu, K. D., Bohn, B., Brauers, T., Chang, C. C., Fuchs, H.,
- Holland, F., Kita, K., Kondo, Y., Li, X., Lou, S. R., Shao, M., Zeng, L. M., Wahner, A., and
- Zhang, Y. H.: Amplified Trace Gas Removal in the Troposphere, Science, 324, 1702-1704,
  2009.
- Holland, F., Hofzumahaus, A., Schäfer, J., Kraus, A., and Pätz, H.-W.: Measurements of OH
- and HO2 radical concentrations and photolysis frequencies during BERLIOZ, J. Geophys.
- 2287 Res.-Atmos, 108, 8246, doi: 8210.1029/2001JD001393, 2003.

- 2288 Hoose, C., Kristjansson, J. E., and Burrows, S. M.: How important is biological ice
- nucleation in clouds on a global scale?, Environ. Res. Lett., 5, 024009, 2010.
- 2290 Hoose, C., and Moehler, O.: Heterogeneous ice nucleation on atmospheric aerosols: a review
- of results from laboratory experiments, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12, 9817–9854, 2012.
- Hou, S. Q., Tong, S. R., Zhang, Y., Tan, F., Guo, Y. C., and Ge, M. F.: Heterogeneous uptake
- 2293 of gas-phase acetic acid on  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> particle surface: the impact of temperature, Chem. Asian
- 2294 J., doi: 10.1002/asia.201600402, 2016.
- 2295 Hua, W., Chen, Z. M., Jie, C. Y., Kondo, Y., Hofzumahaus, A., Takegawa, N., Chang, C. C.,
- Lu, K. D., Miyazaki, Y., Kita, K., Wang, H. L., Zhang, Y. H., and Hu, M.: Atmospheric
- 2297 hydrogen peroxide and organic hydroperoxides during PRIDE-PRD'06, China: their
- concentration, formation mechanism and contribution to secondary aerosols, Atmos. Chem.
  Phys., 8, 6755-6773, 2008.
- Huang, J., Yu, H., Guan, X., Wang, G., and Guo, R.: Accelerated dryland expansion underclimate change, Nature Clim. Change, 6, 166-171, 2016.
- Huang, J. P., Wang, T. H., Wang, W. C., Li, Z. Q., and Yan, H. R.: Climate effects of dust
- aerosols over East Asian arid and semiarid regions, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 119, 11398-
- 2304 11416, 2014.
- 2305 Huang, L., Zhao, Y., Li, H., and Chen, Z.: Kinetics of Heterogeneous Reaction of Sulfur
- Dioxide on Authentic Mineral Dust: Effects of Relative Humidity and Hydrogen Peroxide,
  Environ. Sci. Technol., 49, 10797-10805, 2015a.
- Huang, X., Song, Y., Zhao, C., Cai, X., Zhang, H., and Zhu, T.: Direct Radiative Effect by
  Multicomponent Aerosol over China, J. Climate, 28, 3472-3495, 2015b.
- Huff, D. M., Joyce, P. L., Fochesatto, G. J., and Simpson, W. R.: Deposition of dinitrogen
- pentoxide, N2O5, to the snowpack at high latitudes, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 4929-4938,2011.
- 2313 Huneeus, N., Schulz, M., Balkanski, Y., Griesfeller, J., Prospero, J., Kinne, S., Bauer, S.,
- 2314 Boucher, O., Chin, M., Dentener, F., Diehl, T., Easter, R., Fillmore, D., Ghan, S., Ginoux, P.,
- 2315 Grini, A., Horowitz, L., Koch, D., Krol, M. C., Landing, W., Liu, X., Mahowald, N., Miller,
- 2316 R., Morcrette, J. J., Myhre, G., Penner, J., Perlwitz, J., Stier, P., Takemura, T., and Zender, C.
- S.: Global dust model intercomparison in AeroCom phase I, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 7781-7816, 2011.
- 2319 Ingham, T., Goddard, A., Whalley, L. K., Furneaux, K. L., Edwards, P. M., Seal, C. P., Self,
- 2320 D. E., Johnson, G. P., Read, K. A., Lee, J. D., and Heard, D. E.: A flow-tube based laser-
- induced fluorescence instrument to measure OH reactivity in the troposphere, Atmos. Meas.
  Tech., 2, 465-477, 2009.
- 2323 Itahashi, S., Uno, I., Irie, H., Kurokawa, J. I., and Ohara, T.: Regional modeling of
- tropospheric NO<sub>2</sub> vertical column density over East Asia during the period
- 2325 2000–2010: comparison with multisatellite observations, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 3623-2326 3635, 2014.
- 2327 Ito, A., and Xu, L.: Response of acid mobilization of iron-containing mineral dust to
- improvement of air quality projected in the future, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 3441-3459,
  2014.
- Jacob, D. J.: Heterogeneous chemistry and tropospheric ozone, Atmos. Environ., 34, 2131-2331 2159, 2000.
- 2332 James, A. D., Moon, D. R., Feng, W., Lakey, P. S. J., Frankland, V. L., Heard, D. E., and
- Plane, J. M. C.: The uptake of HO2 on meteoric smoke analogues, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos,
  122, 554-565, 2017.
- 2335 Jeong, G. R., and Sokolik, I. N.: Effect of mineral dust aerosols on the photolysis rates in the
- clean and polluted marine environments, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 112, D21308, doi:
- 2337 21310.21029/22007jd008442, 2007.

- 2338 Jeong, G. Y.: Bulk and single-particle mineralogy of Asian dust and a comparison with its
- 2339 source soils, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 113, D02208, doi: 02210.01029/02007jd008606,
- 2340 2008.
- Jickells, T., Boyd, P., and Hunter, K.: Biogeochemical Impacts of Dust on the Global Carbon
- Cycle, in: Mineral Dust, edited by: Knippertz, P., and Stuut, J.-B. W., Springer, Netherlands,
  359-384, 2014.
- Jickells, T. D., An, Z. S., Andersen, K. K., Baker, A. R., Bergametti, G., Brooks, N., Cao, J.
- J., Boyd, P. W., Duce, R. A., Hunter, K. A., Kawahata, H., Kubilay, N., laRoche, J., Liss, P.
- 2346 S., Mahowald, N., Prospero, J. M., Ridgwell, A. J., Tegen, I., and Torres, R.: Global Iron
- 2347 Connections between Desert Dust, Ocean Biogeochemistry, and Climate, Science, 308, 67-2348 71, 2005.
- Journet, E., Desboeufs, K. V., Caquineau, S., and Colin, J.-L.: Mineralogy as a critical factor
- of dust iron solubility, Geophys. Res. Lett., 35, L07805, doi: 07810.01029/02007GL031589,
  2008.
- Journet, E., Balkanski, Y., and Harrison, S. P.: A New Data Set of Soil Mineralogy for Dust-
- 2353 cycle Modeling, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 3801-3816, 2014.
- 2354 Jung, J., Kim, Y. J., Lee, K. Y., Cayetano, M. G., Batmunkh, T., Koo, J. H., and Kim, J.:
- 2355 Spectral optical properties of long-range transport Asian dust and pollution aerosols over
- 2356 Northeast Asia in 2007 and 2008, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10, 5391-5408, 2010.
- Kaiser, E. W., and Wu, C. H.: A kinetic study of the gas phase formation and decomposition
  reactions of nitrous acid, J. Phys. Chem., 81, 1701-1706, 1977.
- 2359 Kanaya, Y., Cao, R., Akimoto, H., Fukuda, M., Komazaki, Y., Yokouchi, Y., Koike, M.,
- 2360 Tanimoto, H., Takegawa, N., and Kondo, Y.: Urban photochemistry in central Tokyo: 1.
- 2361 Observed and modeled OH and HO2 radical concentrations during the winter and summer of
- 2362 2004, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 112, D21312, doi: 21310.21029/22007JD008670, 2007a.
- 2363 Kanaya, Y., Cao, R. Q., Akimoto, H., Fukuda, M., Komazaki, Y., Yokouchi, Y., Koike, M.,
- 2364 Tanimoto, H., Takegawa, N., and Kondo, Y.: Urban photochemistry in central Tokyo: 1.
- 2365 Observed and modeled OH and HO2 radical concentrations during the winter and summer of
- 2366 2004, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 112, D21312, DOI: 21310.21029/22007JD008670, 2007b.
- 2367 Kandler, K., Schutz, L., Deutscher, C., Ebert, M., Hofmann, H., Jackel, S., Jaenicke, R.,
- 2368 Knippertz, P., Lieke, K., Massling, A., Petzold, A., Schladitz, A., Weinzierl, B.,
- 2369 Wiedensohler, A., Zorn, S., and Weinbruch, S.: Size distribution, mass concentration,
- 2370 chemical and mineralogical composition and derived optical parameters of the boundary
- 2371 layer aerosol at Tinfou, Morocco, during SAMUM 2006, Tellus Ser. B-Chem. Phys.
- 2372 Meteorol., 61, 32-50, 2009.
- 2373 Karagulian, F., and Rossi, M. J.: The heterogeneous chemical kinetics of NO<sub>3</sub> on atmospheric
- 2374 mineral dust surrogates, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 7, 3150-3162, 2005.
- 2375 Karagulian, F., and Rossi, M. J.: The heterogeneous decomposition of ozone on atmospheric
- 2376 mineral dust surrogates at ambient temperature, Int. J. Chem. Kinet., 38, 407-419, 2006.
- 2377 Karagulian, F., Santschi, C., and Rossi, M. J.: The heterogeneous chemical kinetics of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>
- on CaCO<sub>3</sub> and other atmospheric mineral dust surrogates, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 6, 13731388, 2006.
- 2380 Keyser, L. F., Moore, S. B., and Leu, M. T.: Surface-Reaction and Pore Diffusion in Flow-
- 2381 Tube Reactors, J. Phys. Chem., 95, 5496-5502, 1991.
- 2382 Keyser, L. F., Leu, M. T., and Moore, S. B.: Comment on porosities of ice films used to
- simulate stratospheric cloud surfaces, J. Phys. Chem., 97, 2800-2801, 1993.
- 2384 Koehler, K. A., Kreidenweis, S. M., DeMott, P. J., Petters, M. D., Prenni, A. J., and Carrico,
- 2385 C. M.: Hygroscopicity and cloud droplet activation of mineral dust aerosol, Geophys. Res.
- 2386 Lett., 36, L08805, doi: 08810.01029/02009gl037348, 2009.

- 2387 Kok, J. F., Ridley, D. A., Zhou, Q., Miller, R. L., Zhao, C., Heald, C. L., Ward, D. S., Albani,
- 2388 S., and Haustein, K.: Smaller desert dust cooling effect estimated from analysis of dust size
- 2389 and abundance, Nature Geosci, 10, 274-278, 2017.
- 2390 Kolb, C. E., Cox, R. A., Abbatt, J. P. D., Ammann, M., Davis, E. J., Donaldson, D. J.,
- 2391 Garrett, B. C., George, C., Griffiths, P. T., Hanson, D. R., Kulmala, M., McFiggans, G.,
- 2392 Pöschl, U., Riipinen, I., Rossi, M. J., Rudich, Y., Wagner, P. E., Winkler, P. M., Worsnop, D.
- 2393 R., and O' Dowd, C. D.: An overview of current issues in the uptake of atmospheric trace
- 2394 gases by aerosols and clouds, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10, 10561-10605, 2010.
- 2395 Kong, L. D., Zhao, X., Sun, Z. Y., Yang, Y. W., Fu, H. B., Zhang, S. C., Cheng, T. T., Yang,
- 2396 X., Wang, L., and Chen, J. M.: The effects of nitrate on the heterogeneous uptake of sulfur
- 2397 dioxide on hematite, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 9451-9467, 2014.
- 2398 Krieger, U. K., Marcolli, C., and Reid, J. P.: Exploring the complexity of aerosol particle
- properties and processes using single particle techniques, Chem. Soc. Rev., 41, 6631-6662,2012.
- 2401 Krueger, B. J., Grassian, V. H., Iedema, M. J., Cowin, J. P., and Laskin, A.: Probing
- 2402 heterogeneous chemistry of individual atmospheric particles using scanning electron
- 2403 microscopy and energy-dispersive X-ray analysis, Anal. Chem., 75, 5170-5179, 2003a.
- 2404 Krueger, B. J., Grassian, V. H., Laskin, A., and Cowin, J. P.: The Transformation of Solid
- 2405 Atmospheric Particles into Liquid Droplets through Heterogeneous Chemistry: Laboratory
- 2406 Insights into the Processing of Calcium Containing Mineral Dust Aerosol in the Troposphere,
- 2407 Geophys. Res. Lett., 30, 1148, doi: 1110.1029/2002gl016563, 2003b.
- 2408 Kulkarni, G., Zhang, K., Zhao, C., Nandasiri, M., Shutthanandan, V., Liu, X., Fast, J., and
- 2409 Berg, L.: Ice Formation on Nitric Acid Coated Dust Particles: Laboratory and Modeling
- 2410 Studies, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 120, 7682-7698, 2015.
- 2411 Kumar, P., Sokolik, I. N., and Nenes, A.: Parameterization of cloud droplet formation for
- 2412 global and regional models: including adsorption activation from insoluble CCN, Atmos.
- 2413 Chem. Phys., 9, 2517-2532, 2009.
- 2414 Kumar, R., Barth, M. C., Madronich, S., Naja, M., Carmichael, G. R., Pfister, G. G., Knote,
- 2415 C., Brasseur, G. P., Ojha, N., and Sarangi, T.: Effects of dust aerosols on tropospheric
- chemistry during a typical pre-monsoon season dust storm in northern India, Atmos. Chem.Phys., 14, 6813-6834, 2014.
- 2418 Ladino, L. A., Stetzer, O., and Lohmann, U.: Contact freezing: a review of experimental
- 2419 studies, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 13, 9745-9769, 2013.
- 2420 Lampimaki, M., Zelenay, V., Krepelova, A., Liu, Z., Chang, R., Bluhm, H., and Ammann,
- 2421 M.: Ozone-Induced Band Bending on Metal-Oxide Surfaces Studied under Environmental
- 2422 Conditions, ChemPhysChem, 14, 2419 2425, 2013.
- Langridge, J. M., Gustafsson, R. J., Griffiths, P. T., Cox, R. A., Lambert, R. M., and Jones, R.
- 2424 L.: Solar driven nitrous acid formation on building material surfaces containing titanium
- 2425 dioxide: A concern for air quality in urban areas?, Atmos. Environ., 43, 5128-5131, 2009.
- Laskin, A., Iedema, M. J., Ichkovich, A., Graber, E. R., Taraniuk, I., and Rudich, Y.: Direct
- 2427 Observation of Completely Processed Calcium Carbonate Dust Particles, Faraday Discuss.,
- 2428 130, 453-468, 2005a.
- 2429 Laskin, A., Wietsma, T. W., Krueger, B. J., and Grassian, V. H.: Heterogeneous chemistry of
- 2430 individual mineral dust particles with nitric acid: A combined CCSEM/EDX, ESEM, and
- 2431 ICP-MS study, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 110, 2005b.
- 2432 Laufs, S., Burgeth, G., Duttlinger, W., Kurtenbach, R., Maban, M., Thomas, C., Wiesen, P.,
- 2433 and Kleffmann, J.: Conversion of nitrogen oxides on commercial photocatalytic dispersion
- 2434 paints, Atmos. Environ., 44, 2341-2349, 2010.

- 2435 Lee, A. K. Y., and Chan, C. K.: Heterogeneous Reactions of Linoleic Acid and Linolenic
- 2436 Acid Particles with Ozone: Reaction Pathways and Changes in Particle Mass,
- 2437 Hygroscopicity, and Morphology, J. Phys. Chem. A, 111, 6285-6295, 2007.
- Lee, A. K. Y., Ling, T. Y., and Chan, C. K.: Understanding hygroscopic growth and phase
- transformation of aerosols using single particle Raman spectroscopy in an electrodynamic
- 2440 balance, Faraday Discuss., 137, 245-263, 2008.
- Lelieveld, J., Butler, T. M., Crowley, J. N., Dillon, T. J., Fischer, H., Ganzeveld, L., Harder,
- 2442 H., Lawrence, M. G., Martinez, M., Taraborrelli, D., and Williams, J.: Atmospheric oxidation
- capacity sustained by a tropical forest, Nature, 452, 737-740, 2008.
- 2444 Lemaitre, C., Flamant, C., Cuesta, J., Raut, J. C., Chazette, P., Formenti, P., and Pelon, J.:
- Radiative heating rates profiles associated with a springtime case of Bodele and Sudan dust
  transport over West Africa, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10, 8131-8150, 2010.
- 2447 Li, G., Su, H., Li, X., Kuhn, U., Meusel, H., Hoffmann, T., Ammann, M., Poschl, U., Shao,
- 2448 M., and Cheng, Y. F.: Uptake of gaseous formaldehyde by soil surfaces: a combination of
- adsorption/desorption equilibrium and chemical reactions, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 16, 10299-10311, 2016.
- Li, H. J., Zhu, T., Zhao, D. F., Zhang, Z. F., and Chen, Z. M.: Kinetics and mechanisms of
- 2452 heterogeneous reaction of NO<sub>2</sub> on CaCO<sub>3</sub> surfaces under dry and wet conditions, Atmos.
- 2453 Chem. Phys., 10, 463-474, 2010.
- Li, L., Chen, Z. M., Zhang, Y. H., Zhu, T., Li, J. L., and Ding, J.: Kinetics and mechanism of
  heterogeneous oxidation of sulfur dioxide by ozone on surface of calcium carbonate, Atmos.
  Chem. Phys., 6, 2453-2464, 2006.
- Li, P., Al-Abadleh, H. A., and Grassian, V. H.: Measuring heterogeneous uptake coefficients
- 2458 of gases on solid particle surfaces with a Knudsen cell reactor: Complications due to surface
- saturation and gas diffusion into underlying layers, J. Phys. Chem. A, 106, 1210-1219, 2002.
- Li, W., Gibbs, G. V., and Oyama, S. T.: Mechanism of ozone decomposition on a manganese
- 2461 oxide catalyst. I. In situ Raman spectroscopy and ab initio molecular orbital calculations, J.
- 2462 Am. Chem. Soc., 120, 9041-9046, 1998.
- Li, W., and Oyama, S. T.: Mechanism of ozone decomposition on a manganese oxide
- catalyst. 2. Steady-state and transient kinetic studies, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 120, 9047-9052,1998.
- Li, W. J., and Shao, L. Y.: Observation of Nitrate Coatings on Atmospheric Mineral Dust
- 2467 Particles, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 9, 1863-1871, 2009.
- Li, X., Brauers, T., Haseler, R., Bohn, B., Fuchs, H., Hofzumahaus, A., Holland, F., Lou, S.,
- Lu, K. D., Rohrer, F., Hu, M., Zeng, L. M., Zhang, Y. H., Garland, R. M., Su, H., Nowak, A.,
- 2470 Wiedensohler, A., Takegawa, N., Shao, M., and Wahner, A.: Exploring the atmospheric
- chemistry of nitrous acid (HONO) at a rural site in Southern China, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12,1497-1513, 2012.
- Liao, H., Yung, Y. L., and Seinfeld, J. H.: Effects of aerosols on tropospheric photolysis rates in clear and cloudy atmospheres, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 104, 23697-23707, 1999.
- 2475 Liao, J., Huey, L. G., Liu, Z., Tanner, D. J., Cantrell, C. A., Orlando, J. J., Flocke, F. M.,
- 2476 Shepson, P. B., Weinheimer, A. J., Hall, S. R., Ullmann, K., Beine, H. J., Wang, Y., Ingall, E.
- 2477 D., Stephens, C. R., Hornbrook, R. S., Apel, E. C., Riemer, D., Fried, A., Mauldin Iii, R. L.,
- 2478 Smith, J. N., Staebler, R. M., Neuman, J. A., and Nowak, J. B.: High levels of molecular
- chlorine in the Arctic atmosphere, Nature Geosci., 7, 91-94, 2014.
- Lipfert, F. W.: Atmospheric damage to calcareous stones: Comparison and reconciliation of recent experimental findings, Atmos. Environ., 23, 415-429, 1989.
- Liu, C., Ma, Q., Liu, Y., Ma, J., and He, H.: Synergistic reaction between SO2 and NO2 on
- 2483 mineral oxides: a potential formation pathway of sulfate aerosol, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.,
- 2484 14, 1668-1676, 2012.

- Liu, H. M., Lian, Z. W., Ye, X. J., and Shangguan, W. F.: Kinetic analysis of photocatalytic oxidation of gas-phase formaldehyde over titanium dioxide, Chemosphere, 60, 630-635,
- 2487 2005.
- 2488 Liu, Y., Ma, J., and He, H.: Heterogeneous reactions of carbonyl sulfide on mineral oxides:
- 2489 mechanism and kinetics study, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10, 10335-10344, 2010.
- Liu, Y., Han, C., Ma, J., Bao, X., and He, H.: Influence of relative humidity on heterogeneous
- kinetics of NO2 on kaolin and hematite, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 17, 19424-19431, 2015.
- 2492 Liu, Y. C., He, H., and Mu, Y. J.: Heterogeneous reactivity of carbonyl sulfide on  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>
- 2493 and  $\gamma$ -A<sub>1</sub>2O<sub>3</sub>, Atmos. Environ., 42, 960-969, 2008a.
- 2494 Liu, Y. J., Zhu, T., Zhao, D. F., and Zhang, Z. F.: Investigation of the hygroscopic properties
- of Ca(NO<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub> and internally mixed Ca(NO<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>/CaCO<sub>3</sub> particles by micro-Raman spectrometry,
  Atmos. Chem. Phys., 8, 7205-7215, 2008b.
- Lohmann, U., and Feichter, J.: Global indirect aerosol effects: a review, Atmos. Chem. Phys.,
  5, 715-737, 2005.
- 2499 Lou, S., Holland, F., Rohrer, F., Lu, K., Bohn, B., Brauers, T., Chang, C. C., Fuchs, H.,
- 2500 Häseler, R., Kita, K., Kondo, Y., Li, X., Shao, M., Zeng, L., Wahner, A., Zhang, Y., Wang,
- 2501 W., and Hofzumahaus, A.: Atmospheric OH reactivities in the Pearl River Delta China in
- summer 2006: measurement and model results, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10, 11243-11260, 2010.
- Lu, K. D., Rohrer, F., Holland, F., Fuchs, H., Bohn, B., Brauers, T., Chang, C. C., Haseler,
- 2504 R., Hu, M., Kita, K., Kondo, Y., Li, X., Lou, S. R., Nehr, S., Shao, M., Zeng, L. M., Wahner,
- A., Zhang, Y. H., and Hofzumahaus, A.: Observation and modelling of OH and HO2
- concentrations in the Pearl River Delta 2006: a missing OH source in a VOC rich atmosphere, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12, 1541-1569, 2012.
- Lu, K. D., Hofzumahaus, A., Holland, F., Bohn, B., Brauers, T., Fuchs, H., Hu, M., Haseler,
- 2509 R., Kita, K., Kondo, Y., Li, X., Lou, S. R., Oebel, A., Shao, M., Zeng, L. M., Wahner, A.,
- 2510 Zhu, T., Zhang, Y. H., and Rohrer, F.: Missing OH source in a suburban environment near
- Beijing: observed and modelled OH and HO2 concentrations in summer 2006, Atmos. Chem.Phys., 13, 1057-1080, 2013.
- Lu, K. D., Rohrer, F., Holland, F., Fuchs, H., Brauers, T., Oebel, A., Dlugi, R., Hu, M., Li,
- 2514 X., Lou, S. R., Shao, M., Zhu, T., Wahner, A., Zhang, Y. H., and Hofzumahaus, A.:
- Nighttime observation and chemistry of HOx in the Pearl River Delta and Beijing in summer2006, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 4979-4999, 2014.
- 2517 Ma, Q. X., Liu, Y. C., Liu, C., and He, H.: Heterogeneous Reaction of Acetic Acid on MgO,
- 2518  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and CaCO<sub>3</sub> and the Effect on the Hygroscopic Behavior of These Particles, Phys.
- 2519 Chem. Chem. Phys., 14, 8403-8409, 2012.
- 2520 Macintyre, H. L., and Evans, M. J.: Sensitivity of a global model to the uptake of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> by
- tropospheric aerosol, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10, 7409-7414, 2010.
- Macintyre, H. L., and Evans, M. J.: Parameterisation and impact of aerosol uptake of HO2 on a global tropospheric model, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 10965-10974, 2011.
- 2524 Mahowald, N., Jickells, T. D., Baker, A. R., Artaxo, P., Benitez-Nelson, C. R., Bergametti,
- 2525 G., Bond, T. C., Chen, Y., Cohen, D. D., Herut, B., Kubilay, N., Losno, R., Luo, C.,
- 2526 Maenhaut, W., McGee, K. A., Okin, G. S., Siefert, R. L., and Tsukuda, S.: Global distribution
- 2527 of atmospheric phosphorus sources, concentrations and deposition rates, and anthropogenic
- 2528 impacts, Glob. Biogeochem. Cycle, 22, GB4026, doi: 4010.1029/2008GB003240., 2008.
- Mahowald, N.: Aerosol Indirect Effect on Biogeochemical Cycles and Climate, Science, 334,
   794-796, 2011.
- 2531 Mahowald, N., Ward, D. S., Kloster, S., Flanner, M. G., Heald, C. L., Heavens, N. G., Hess,
- 2532 P. G., Lamarque, J.-F., and Chuang, P. Y.: Aerosol Impacts on Climate and Biogeochemistry,
- 2533 Annu. Rev. Environ. Resour., 36, 45-74, 2011.

- 2534 Mahowald, N. M., Baker, A. R., Bergametti, G., Brooks, N., Duce, R. A., Jickells, T. D.,
- 2535 Kubilay, N., Prospero, J. M., and Tegen, I.: Atmospheric Global Dust Cycle and Iron Inputs
- 2536 to the Ocean, Glob. Biogeochem. Cycle, 19, GB4025, doi:4010.1029/2004GB002402, 2005.
- 2537 Mahowald, N. M., Ballantine, J. A., Feddema, J., and Ramankutty, N.: Global trends in
- visibility: implications for dust sources, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 7, 3309-3339, 2007.
- 2539 Mao, J., Jacob, D. J., Evans, M. J., Olson, J. R., Ren, X., Brune, W. H., Clair, J. M. S.,
- 2540 Crounse, J. D., Spencer, K. M., Beaver, M. R., Wennberg, P. O., Cubison, M. J., Jimenez, J.
- L., Fried, A., Weibring, P., Walega, J. G., Hall, S. R., Weinheimer, A. J., Cohen, R. C., Chen,
- 2542 G., Crawford, J. H., McNaughton, C., Clarke, A. D., Jaeglé, L., Fisher, J. A., Yantosca, R.
- M., Le Sager, P., and Carouge, C.: Chemistry of hydrogen oxide radicals (HOx) in the Arctic troposphere in spring, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10, 5823-5838, 2010a.
- 2545 Mao, J., Ren, X., Chen, S., Brune, W. H., Chen, Z., Martinez, M., Harder, H., Lefer, B.,
- 2546 Rappenglück, B., Flynn, J., and Leuchner, M.: Atmospheric oxidation capacity in the summer
- of Houston 2006: Comparison with summer measurements in other metropolitan studies,
- 2548 Atmos. Environ., 44, 4107-4115, 2010b.
- 2549 Mao, J., Ren, X., Zhang, L., Van Duin, D. M., Cohen, R. C., Park, J. H., Goldstein, A. H.,
- 2550 Paulot, F., Beaver, M. R., Crounse, J. D., Wennberg, P. O., DiGangi, J. P., Henry, S. B.,
- 2551 Keutsch, F. N., Park, C., Schade, G. W., Wolfe, G. M., Thornton, J. A., and Brune, W. H.:
- 2552 Insights into hydroxyl measurements and atmospheric oxidation in a California forest,
- 2553 Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12, 8009-8020, 2012.
- Mao, J., Fan, S., Jacob, D. J., and Travis, K. R.: Radical loss in the atmosphere from Cu-Fe redox coupling in aerosols, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12, 509-519, 2013a.
- 2556 Mao, J. Q., Paulot, F., Jacob, D. J., Cohen, R. C., Crounse, J. D., Wennberg, P. O., Keller, C.
- A., Hudman, R. C., Barkley, M. P., and Horowitz, L. W.: Ozone and organic nitrates over the
- eastern United States: Sensitivity to isoprene chemistry, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 118,
  11256-11268, 2013b.
- 2560 Martinez, M., Perner, D., Hackenthal, E. M., Kulzer, S., and Schutz, L.: NO3 at Helgoland
- during the NORDEX campaign in October 1996, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 105, 22685 22695, 2000.
- 2563 Matsuki, A., Iwasaka, Y., Shi, G. Y., Zhang, D. Z., Trochkine, D., Yamada, M., Kim, Y. S.,
- 2564 Chen, B., Nagatani, T., Miyazawa, T., Nagatani, M., and Nakata, H.: Morphological and
- chemical modification of mineral dust: Observational insight into the heterogeneous uptake
- 2566 of acidic gases, Geophys. Res. Lett., 32, L22806, doi: 22810.21029/22005gl024176, 2005.
- 2567 Matthews, P. S. J., Baeza-Romero, M. T., Whalley, L. K., and Heard, D. E.: Uptake of HO<sub>2</sub>
- radicals onto Arizona test dust particles using an aerosol flow tube, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14,7397-7408, 2014.
- 2570 Mauldin III, R. L., Berndt, T., Sipila, M., Paasonen, P., Petaja, T., Kim, S., Kurten, T.,
- 2571 Stratmann, F., Kerminen, V. M., and Kulmala, M.: A new atmospherically relevant oxidant 2572 of sulphur dioxide, Nature, 488, 193-196, 2012.
- 2573 Meng, Z., and Lu, B.: Dust events as a risk factor for daily hospitalization for respiratory and 2574 cardiovascular diseases in Minqin, China, Atmos. Environ., 41, 7048-7058, 2007.
- 2575 Meskhidze, N., Chameides, W. L., and Nenes, A.: Dust and pollution: A recipe for enhanced
- 2576 ocean fertilization?, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 110, D03301, doi:
- 2577 03310.01029/02004jd005082, 2005.
- 2578 Michel, A. E., Usher, C. R., and Grassian, V. H.: Heterogeneous and catalytic uptake of
- 2579 ozone on mineral oxides and dusts: A Knudsen cell investigation, Geophys. Res. Lett., 29,
- 2580 1665, 10.1029/2002gl014896, 2002.
- 2581 Michel, A. E., Usher, C. R., and Grassian, V. H.: Reactive uptake of ozone on mineral oxides
- and mineral dusts, Atmos. Environ., 37, 3201-3211, 2003.

- 2583 Mihelcic, D., Holland, F., Hofzumahaus, A., Hoppe, L., Konrad, S., Müsgen, P., Pätz, H. W.,
- 2584 Schäfer, H. J., Schmitz, T., Volz-Thomas, A., Bächmann, K., Schlomski, S., Platt, U., Geyer,
- 2585 A., Alicke, B., and Moortgat, G. K.: Peroxy radicals during BERLIOZ at Pabstthum:
- 2586 Measurements, radical budgets and ozone production, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 108, 8254,
- 2587 doi: 8210.1029/2001JD001014, 2003.
- 2588 Mogili, P. K., Kleiber, P. D., Young, M. A., and Grassian, V. H.: Heterogeneous uptake of
- ozone on reactive components of mineral dust aerosol: An environmental aerosol reaction
   chamber study, J. Phys. Chem. A, 110, 13799-13807, 2006a.
- 2591 Mogili, P. K., Kleiber, P. D., Young, M. A., and Grassian, V. H.: N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> hydrolysis on the
- components of mineral dust and sea salt aerosol: Comparison study in an environmental
- aerosol reaction chamber, Atmos. Environ., 40, 7401-7408, 2006b.
- 2594 Moon, D. R., Taverna, G. S., Anduix-Canto, C., Ingham, T., Chipperfield, M. P., Seakins, P.
- 2595 W., Baeza-Romero, M. T., and Heard, D. E.: Heterogeneous reaction of HO2 with airborne
- 2596 TiO2 particles and its implication for climate change mitigation strategies, Atmos. Chem.
- 2597 Phys. Discuss., 2017, 1-20, 10.5194/acp-2017-439, 2017.
- 2598 Morgan, W. T., Ouyang, B., Allan, J. D., Aruffo, E., Di Carlo, P., Kennedy, O. J., Lowe, D.,
- 2599 Flynn, M. J., Rosenberg, P. D., Williams, P. I., Jones, R., McFiggans, G. B., and Coe, H.:
- Influence of aerosol chemical composition on N2O5 uptake: airborne regional measurementsin northwestern Europe, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 15, 973-990, 2015.
- 2602 Morman, S., and Plumlee, G.: Dust and Human Health, in: Mineral Dust, edited by:
- 2603 Knippertz, P., and Stuut, J.-B. W., Springer, Netherlands, 385-409, 2014.
- 2604 Moteki, N., Adachi, K., Ohata, S., Yoshida, A., Harigaya, T., Koike, M., and Kondo, Y.:
- 2605 Anthropogenic iron oxide aerosols enhance atmospheric heating, 8, 15329,
- 2606 10.1038/ncomms15329, 2017.
- 2607 Murray, B. J., O'Sullivan, D., Atkinson, J. D., and Webb, M. E.: Ice nucleation by particles 2608 immersed in supercooled cloud droplets, Chem. Soc. Rev., 41, 6519-6554, 2012.
- Nölscher, A. C., Williams, J., Sinha, V., Custer, T., Song, W., Johnson, A. M., Axinte, R.,
- 2610 Bozem, H., Fischer, H., Pouvesle, N., Phillips, G., Crowley, J. N., Rantala, P., Rinne, J.,
- 2611 Kulmala, M., Gonzales, D., Valverde-Canossa, J., Vogel, A., Hoffmann, T., Ouwersloot, H.
- 2612 G., Vilà-Guerau de Arellano, J., and Lelieveld, J.: Summertime total OH reactivity
- 2613 measurements from boreal forest during HUMPPA-COPEC 2010, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12, 2614 8257-8270, 2012.
- 2615 Naderi, M.: Chapter Fourteen Surface Area: Brunauer–Emmett–Teller (BET) A2 Tarleton,
- 2616 Steve, in: Progress in Filtration and Separation, Academic Press, Oxford, 585-608, 2015.
- 2617 Nanayakkara, C. E., Jayaweera, P. M., Rubasinghege, G., Baltrusaitis, J., and Grassian, V.
- 2618 H.: Surface Photochemistry of Adsorbed Nitrate: The Role of Adsorbed Water in the
- 2619 Formation of Reduced Nitrogen Species on α-Fe2O3 Particle Surfaces, J. Phys. Chem. A,
- 2620 118, 158-166, 2013.
- 2621 Nanayakkara, C. E., Dillon, J. K., and Grassian, V. H.: Surface Adsorption and
- 2622 Photochemistry of Gas-Phase Formic Acid on TiO<sub>2</sub> Nanoparticles: The Role of Adsorbed
- 2623 Water in Surface Coordination, Adsorption Kinetics, and Rate of Photoproduct Formation, J.
- 2624 Phys. Chem. C, 118, 25487-25495, 2014.
- 2625 Ndour, M., Nicolas, M., D'Anna, B., Ka, O., and George, C.: Photoreactivity of NO<sub>2</sub> on
- 2626 mineral dusts originating from different locations of the Sahara desert, Phys. Chem. Chem.
- 2627 Phys., 11, 1312-1319, 2009.
- 2628 Nenes, A., Krom, M. D., Mihalopoulos, N., Van Cappellen, P., Shi, Z., Bougiatioti, A.,
- 2629 Zarmpas, P., and Herut, B.: Atmospheric acidification of mineral aerosols: a source of
- bioavailable phosphorus for the oceans, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 6265-6272, 2011.

- 2631 Net, S., Nieto-Gligorovski, L., Gligorovski, S., Temime-Rousell, B., Barbati, S., Lazarou, Y.
- G., and Wortharn, H.: Heterogeneous light-induced ozone processing on the organic coatings in the atmosphere, Atmos. Environ., 43, 1683-1692, 2009.
- 2634 Net, S., Gligorovski, S., Pietri, S., and Wortham, H.: Photoenhanced degradation of
- veratraldehyde upon the heterogeneous ozone reactions, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 12, 7603-7611, 2010a.
- 2637 Net, S., Gligorovski, S., and Wortham, H.: Light-induced heterogeneous ozone processing on
- organic coated particles: Kinetics and condensed-phase products, Atmos. Environ., 44, 32863294, 2010b.
- 2640 Net, S., Gomez Alvarez, E., Balzer, N., Wortham, H., Zetzsch, C., and Gligorovski, S.:
- Photolysis and Heterogeneous Reaction of Coniferyl Aldehyde Adsorbed on Silica Particles
  with Ozone, ChemPhysChem, 11, 4019-4027, 2010c.
- 2643 Net, S., Nieto-Gligorovski, L., Gligorovski, S., and Wortham, H.: Heterogeneous ozonation
- kinetics of 4-phenoxyphenol in the presence of photosensitizer, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10,1545-1554, 2010d.
- 2646 Net, S., Alvarez, E. G., Gligorovski, S., and Wortham, H.: Heterogeneous reactions of ozone
- with methoxyphenols, in presence and absence of light, Atmos. Environ., 45, 3007-3014,2011.
- 2649 Nickovic, S., Vukovic, A., Vujadinovic, M., Djurdjevic, V., and Pejanovic, G.: Technical
- Note: High-resolution mineralogical database of dust-productive soils for atmospheric dust
  modeling, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12, 845-855, 2012.
- 2652 Nicolas, M., Ndour, M., Ka, O., D'anna, B., and George, C.: Photochemistry of Atmospheric
- Dust: Ozone Decomposition on Illuminatd Titanium Dioxide, Environ. Sci. Technol., 43,
  7347-7442, 2009.
- 2655 Nie, W., Ding, A., Wang, T., Kerminen, V.-M., George, C., Xue, L., Wang, W., Zhang, Q.,
- 2656 Petaja, T., Qi, X., Gao, X., Wang, X., Yang, X., Fu, C., and Kulmala, M.: Polluted dust
- promotes new particle formation and growth, Sci. Rep., 4, 6634, doi: 6610.1038/srep06634,2014.
- Noguchi, T., Fujishima, A., Sawunyama, P., and Hashimoto, K.: Photocatalytic Degradation of Gaseous Formaldehyde Using TiO<sub>2</sub> Film, Environ. Sci. Technol., 32, 3831-3833, 1998.
- 2661 Obee, T. N., and Brown, R. T.: TiO2 Photocatalysis for Indoor Air Applications: Effects of
- Humidity and Trace Contaminant Levels on the Oxidation Rates of Formaldehyde, Toluene,and 1,3-Butadiene, Environ. Sci. Technol., 29, 1223-1231, 1995.
- 2664 Okada, K., Heintzenberg, J., Kai, K. J., and Qin, Y.: Shape of atmospheric mineral particles
- collected in three Chinese arid-regions, Geophys. Res. Lett., 28, 3123-3126, 2001.
- 2666 Osthoff, H. D., Roberts, J. M., Ravishankara, A. R., Williams, E. J., Lerner, B. M.,
- 2667 Sommariva, R., Bates, T. S., Coffman, D., Quinn, P. K., Dibb, J. E., Stark, H., Burkholder, J.
- 2668 B., Talukdar, R. K., Meagher, J., Fehsenfeld, F. C., and Brown, S. S.: High levels of nitryl
- chloride in the polluted subtropical marine boundary layer, Nature Geosci., 1, 324-328, 2008.
- 2670 Ouyang, B., McLeod, M. W., Jones, R. L., and Bloss, W. J.: NO3 radical production from the
- reaction between the Criegee intermediate CH2OO and NO2, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 15,17070-17075, 2013.
- 2673 Pöschl, U., Rudich, Y., and Ammann, M.: Kinetic model framework for aerosol and cloud
- surface chemistry and gas-phase interaction-Part 1: General equation, parameters, and terminology, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 7, 5989-6023, 2007.
- 2676 Pöschl, U.: Gas–particle interactions of tropospheric aerosols: Kinetic and thermodynamic
- 2677 perspectives of multiphase chemical reactions, amorphous organic substances, and the
- 2678 activation of cloud condensation nuclei, Atmos. Res., 101, 562-573, 2011.

- 2679 Pöschl, U., and Shiraiwa, M.: Multiphase Chemistry at the Atmosphere–Biosphere Interface
- Influencing Climate and Public Health in the Anthropocene, Chem. Rev., 115, 4440-4475,2015.
- Park, J.-H., Ivanov, A. V., and Molina, M. J.: Effect of Relative Humidity on OH Uptake by
  Surfaces of Atmospheric Importance, J. Phys. Chem. A, 112, 6968-6977, 2008.
- 2684 Percival, C. J., Welz, O., Eskola, A. J., Savee, J. D., Osborn, D. L., Topping, D. O., Lowe, D.,
- 2685 Utembe, S. R., Bacak, A., McFiggans, G., Cooke, M. C., Xiao, P., Archibald, A. T., Jenkin,
- 2686 M. E., Derwent, R. G., Riipinen, I., Mok, D. W. K., Lee, E. P. F., Dyke, J. M., Taatjes, C. A.,
- 2687 and Shallcross, D. E.: Regional and global impacts of Criegee intermediates on atmospheric
- sulphuric acid concentrations and first steps of aerosol formation, Faraday Discuss., 165, 45-73, 2013.
- 2690 Phillips, G. J., Tang, M. J., Thieser, J., Brickwedde, B., Schuster, G., Bohn, B., Lelieveld, J.,
- and Crowley, J. N.: Significant concentrations of nitryl chloride observed in rural continental
- 2692 Europe associated with the influence of sea salt chloride and anthropogenic emissions,
- 2693 Geophys. Res. Lett., 39, L10811, 10.1029/2012gl051912, 2012.
- 2694 Phillips, G. J., Thieser, J., Tang, M. J., Sobanski, N., Schuster, G., Fachinger, J., Drewnick,
- 2695 F., Borrmann, S., Bingemer, H., Lelieveld, J., and Crowley, J. N.: Estimating N2O5 uptake
- 2696 coefficients using ambient measurements of NO3, N2O5, ClNO2 and particle-phase nitrate,
- 2697 Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss., 2016, 1-34, 10.5194/acp-2016-693, 2016.
- 2698 Pope, F. D., Dennis-Smither, B. J., Griffiths, P. T., Clegg, S. L., and Cox, R. A.: Studies of
- Single Aerosol Particles Containing Malonic Acid, Glutaric Acid, and Their Mixtures with Sodium Chloride. I. Hygroscopic Growth, J. Phys. Chem. A, 114, 5335-5341, 2010.
- 2701 Pope, F. D., Braesicke, P., Grainger, R. G., Kalberer, M., Watson, I. M., Davidson, P. J., and
- 2702 Cox, R. A.: Stratospheric aerosol particles and solar-radiation management, Nature Clim.
- 2703 Change, 2, 713-719, 2012.
- 2704 Pradhan, M., Kalberer, M., Griffiths, P. T., Braban, C. F., Pope, F. D., Cox, R. A., and
- 2705 Lambert, R. M.: Uptake of Gaseous Hydrogen Peroxide by Submicrometer Titanium Dioxide
- Aerosol as a Function of Relative Humidity, Environ. Sci. Technol., 44, 1360-1365, 2010a.
- 2707 Pradhan, M., Kyriakou, G., Archibald, A. T., Papageorgiou, A. C., Kalberer, M., and
- 2708 Lambert, R. M.: Heterogeneous uptake of gaseous hydrogen peroxide by Gobi and Saharan
- dust aerosols: a potential missing sink for  $H_2O_2$  in the troposphere, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10, 7127-7136, 2010b.
- 2711 Prospero, J. M.: Mineral and sea salt aerosol concentrations in various ocean regions, J.
  - 2712 Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 84, 725-731, 1979.
  - 2713 Prospero, J. M.: Long-range Transport of Mineral Dust in the Global Atmosphere: Impact of
  - 2714 African Dust on the Environment of the Southeastern United States, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.
  - 2715 S. A., 96, 3396-3403, 1999.
  - 2716 Raff, J. D., Njegic, B., Chang, W. L., Gordon, M. S., Dabdub, D., Gerber, R. B., and
  - 2717 Finlayson-Pitts, B. J.: Chrorine Activation Indoors and Outdoors via Surface-mediated
  - 2718 Reactions of Nitrogen Oxides with Hydrogen Chloride, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 106,
  - 2719 13647-13654, 2009.
- 2720 Real, E., and Sartelet, K.: Modeling of photolysis rates over Europe: impact on chemical
- 2721 gaseous species and aerosols, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 1711-1727, 2011.
- 2722 Ren, X., Harder, H., Martinez, M., Lesher, R. L., Oliger, A., Simpas, J. B., Brune, W. H.,
- 2723 Schwab, J. J., Demerjian, K. L., He, Y., Zhou, X., and Gao, H.: OH and HO2 Chemistry in
- the urban atmosphere of New York City, Atmos. Environ., 37, 3639-3651, 2003.
- 2725 Rkiouak, L., Tang, M. J., Camp, J. C. J., McGregor, J., Watson, I. M., Cox, R. A., Kalberer,
- 2726 M., Ward, A. D., and Pope, F. D.: Optical trapping and Raman Spectroscopy of solid aerosol
- 2727 particles, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 16, 11426-11434, 2014.

- 2728 Ro, C. U., Hwang, H., Chun, Y., and Van Grieken, R.: Single-particle characterization of four
- "Asian Dust" samples collected in Korea, using low-Z particle electron probe X-ray
  microanalysis, Environ. Sci. Technol., 39, 1409-1419, 2005.
- 2730 microanalysis, Environ. Sci. Technol., 39, 1409-1419, 2005.
- 2731 Rohrer, F., Lu, K. D., Hofzumahaus, A., Bohn, B., Brauers, T., Chang, C. C., Fuchs, H.,
- Haseler, R., Holland, F., Hu, M., Kita, K., Kondo, Y., Li, X., Lou, S. R., Oebel, A., Shao, M.,
- 2733 Zeng, L. M., Zhu, T., Zhang, Y. H., and Wahner, A.: Maximum efficiency in the hydroxyl-
- 2734 radical-based self-cleansing of the troposphere, Nature Geoscience, 7, 559-563, 2014.
- 2735 Romanias, M. N., El Zein, A., and Bedjanian, Y.: Heterogeneous Interaction of  $H_2O_2$  with 2726 Tio Surface under Dark and UV Light Irradiation Conditions. J. Phys. Chem. A, 116, 8101
- TiO<sub>2</sub> Surface under Dark and UV Light Irradiation Conditions, J. Phys. Chem. A, 116, 81918200, 2012a.
- 2738 Romanias, M. N., El Zein, A., and Bedjanian, Y.: Reactive uptake of HONO on aluminium
- 2739 oxide surface, J. Photochem. Photobiol. A-Chem., 250, 50-57, 2012b.
- Romanias, M. N., El Zein, A., and Bedjanian, Y.: Uptake of hydrogen peroxide on the surface of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, Atmos. Environ., 77, 1-8, 2013.
- 2/41 surface of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, Atmos. Environ., 7/, 1-8, 2013.
- 2742 Roscoe, J. M., and Abbatt, J. P. D.: Diffuse reflectance FTIR study of the interaction of
- alumina surfaces with ozone and water vapor, J. Phys. Chem. A, 109, 9028-9034, 2005.
- 2744 Rosenfeld, D., Rudich, Y., and Lahav, R.: Desert dust suppressing precipitation: A possible
- desertification feedback loop, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 98, 5975-5980, 2001.
- 2746 Rosenfeld, D., Lohmann, U., Raga, G. B., O'Dowd, C. D., Kulmala, M., Fuzzi, S., Reissell,
- A., and Andreae, M. O.: Flood or drought: How do aerosols affect precipitation?, Science,321, 1309-1313, 2008.
- 2749 Rubasinghege, G., and Grassian, V. H.: Surface-Catalyzed Chlorine and Nitrogen Activation:
- 2750 Mechanisms for the Heterogeneous Formation of CINO, NO, NO2, HONO, and N2O from
- HNO3 and HCl on Aluminum Oxide Particle Surfaces, J. Phys. Chem. A, 116, 5180-5192,2012.
- Rubasinghege, G., and Grassian, V. H.: Role(s) of Adsorbed Water in the Surface Chemistry
  of Environmental Interfaces, Chem. Commun., 49, 3071-3094, 2013.
- 2755 Ryder, O. S., Ault, A. P., Cahill, J. F., Guasco, T. L., Riedel, T. P., Cuadra-Rodriguez, L. A.,
- 2756 Gaston, C. J., Fitzgerald, E., Lee, C., Prather, K. A., and Bertram, T. H.: On the Role of
- 2757 Particle Inorganic Mixing State in the Reactive Uptake of N2O5 to Ambient Aerosol
- 2758 Particles, Environ. Sci. Technol., 10.1021/es4042622, 2014.
- 2759 Sassine, M., Burel, L., D'Anna, B., and George, C.: Kinetics of the tropospheric
- formaldehyde loss onto mineral dust and urban surfaces, Atmos. Environ., 44, 5468-5475,2010.
- 2762 Scanza, R. A., Mahowald, N., Ghan, S., Zender, C. S., Kok, J. F., Liu, X., Zhang, Y., and
- 2763 Albani, S.: Modeling Dust as Component Minerals in the Community Atmosphere Model:
- Development of Framework and Impact on Radiative Forcing, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 15, 537-561, 2015.
- 2766 Scheuvens, D., Schütz, L., Kandler, K., Ebert, M., and Weinbruch, S.: Bulk composition of
- northern African dust and its source sediments A compilation, Earth-Sci. Rev., 116, 170194, 2013.
- 2769 Schulz, M., Prospero, J. M., Baker, A. R., Dentener, F., Ickes, L., Liss, P. S., Mahowald, N.
- 2770 M., Nickovic, S., García-Pando, C. P., Rodríguez, S., Sarin, M., Tegen, I., and Duce, R. A.:
- 2771 Atmospheric Transport and Deposition of Mineral Dust to the Ocean: Implications for
- 2772 Research Needs, Environ. Sci. Technol., 46, 10390-10404, 2012.
- 2773 Seinfeld, J. H., Carmichael, G. R., Arimoto, R., Conant, W. C., Brechtel, F. J., Bates, T. S.,
- 2774 Cahill, T. A., Clarke, A. D., Doherty, S. J., Flatau, P. J., Huebert, B. J., Kim, J., Markowicz,
- 2775 K. M., Quinn, P. K., Russell, L. M., Russell, P. B., Shimizu, A., Shinozuka, Y., Song, C. H.,
- 2776 Tang, Y., Uno, I., Vogelmann, A. M., Weber, R. J., Woo, J.-H., and Zhang, X. Y.: ACE-

- 2777 ASIA: Regional Climatic and Atmospheric Chemical Effects of Asian Dust and Pollution,
- 2778 Bull. Amer. Meteorol. Soc., 85, 367-380, 2004.
- Seinfeld, J. H., and Pandis, S. N.: Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics: From Air Pollution toClimate Change, Wiley Interscience, New York, 2006.
- Seisel, S., Borensen, C., Vogt, R., and Zellner, R.: Kinetics and Mechanism of the Uptake of
  N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> on Mineral Dust at 298 K, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 5, 3423-3432, 2005.
- 2783 Seyfioglu, R., Odabasi, M., and Cetin, E.: Wet and dry deposition of formaldehyde in Izmir,
- 2784 Turkey, Sci. Total Environ., 366, 809-818, 2006.
- 2785 Shao, M., Zhang, Y., Zeng, L., Tang, X., Zhang, J., Zhong, L., and Wang, B.: Ground-level
- 2786 ozone in the Pearl River Delta and the roles of VOC and NOx in its production, Journal of
- 2787 Environmental Management, 90, 512-518, 2009.
- Shen, X., Zhao, Y., Chen, Z., and Huang, D.: Heterogeneous reactions of volatile organic
  compounds in the atmosphere, Atmos. Environ., 68, 297-314, 2013.
- Shi, Z., Zhang, D., Hayashi, M., Ogata, H., Ji, H., and Fujiie, W.: Influences of sulfate and
  nitrate on the hygroscopic behaviour of coarse dust particles, Atmos. Environ., 42, 822-827,
  2008.
- 2793 Shi, Z. B., Krom, M. D., Jickells, T. D., Bonneville, S., Carslaw, K. S., Mihalopoulos, N.,
- 2794 Baker, A. R., and Benning, L. G.: Impacts on iron solubility in the mineral dust by processes
- in the source region and the atmosphere: A review, Aeolian Res., 5, 21-42, 2012.
- 2796 Shiraiwa, M., Ammann, M., Koop, T., and Poschl, U.: Gas uptake and chemical aging of
- semisolid organic aerosol particles, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 108, 11003-11008, 2011.
- 2798 Shiraiwa, M., Pfrang, C., Koop, T., and Poschl, U.: Kinetic multi-layer model of gas-particle
- 2799 interactions in aerosols and clouds (KM-GAP): linking condensation, evaporation and
- chemical reactions of organics, oxidants and water, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12, 2777-2794,2012.
- 2802 Shirley, T. R., Brune, W. H., Ren, X., Mao, J., Lesher, R., Cardenas, B., Volkamer, R.,
- 2803 Molina, L. T., Molina, M. J., Lamb, B., Velasco, E., Jobson, T., and Alexander, M.:
- 2804 Atmospheric oxidation in the Mexico City Metropolitan Area (MCMA) during April 2003,
- 2805 Atmos. Chem. Phys., 6, 2753-2765, 2006.
- 2806 Sihvonen, S. K., Schill, G. P., Lyktey, N. A., Veghte, D. P., Tolbert, M. A., and Freedman,
- 2807 M. A.: Chemical and Physical Transformations of Aluminosilicate Clay Minerals Due to
- Acid Treatment and Consequences for Heterogeneous Ice Nucleation, J. Phys. Chem. A, 118,
  8787-8796, 2014.
- 2810 Simpson, W. R., Brown, S. S., Saiz-Lopez, A., Thornton, J. A., and Glasow, R. v.:
- Tropospheric Halogen Chemistry: Sources, Cycling, and Impacts, Chem. Rev., 115, 4035-4062, 2015.
- 2813 Sing, K. S. W.: 7 Assessment of Surface Area by Gas Adsorption, in: Adsorption by
- 2814 Powders and Porous Solids (Second Edition), Academic Press, Oxford, 237-268, 2014.
- 2815 Sinha, V., Williams, J., Crowley, J. N., and Lelieveld, J.: The Comparative Reactivity
- 2816 Method a new tool to measure total OH Reactivity in ambient air, Atmos. Chem.
- 2817 Phys., 8, 2213-2227, 2008.
- 2818 Sobanski, N., Tang, M. J., Thieser, J., Schuster, G., Pöhler, D., Fischer, H., Song, W.,
- 2819 Sauvage, C., Williams, J., Fachinger, J., Berkes, F., Hoor, P., Platt, U., Lelieveld, J., and
- 2820 Crowley, J. N.: Chemical and meteorological influences on the lifetime of NO3 at a semi-
- 2821 rural mountain site during PARADE, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 16, 4867-4883, 2016.
- 2822 Song, C. H., Kim, C. M., Lee, Y. J., Carmichael, G. R., Lee, B. K., and Lee, D. S.: An
- evaluation of reaction probabilities of sulfate and nitrate precursors onto East Asian dust
- 2824 particles, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 112, D18206, 10.1029/2006jd008092, 2007.

- 2825 Spicer, C. W., Chapman, E. G., Finlayson-Pitts, B. J., Plastridge, R. A., Hubbe, J. M., Fast, J.
- D., and Berkowitz, C. M.: Unexpectedly high concentrations of molecular chlorine in coastal
   air, Nature, 394, 353-356, 1998.
- 2828 Stockwell, W. R.: On the HO2+HO2 reaction: its misapplication in atmospheric chemistry
- 2829 models, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 100, 11695-11698, 10.1029/94jd03107, 1995.
- 2830 Stockwell, W. R., Kirchner, F., Kuhn, M., and Seefeld, S.: A new mechanism for regional
- atmospheric chemistry modeling, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 102, 25847-25879, 1997.
- 2832 Stone, D., Whalley, L. K., and Heard, D. E.: Tropospheric OH and HO2 radicals: field
- 2833 measurements and model comparisons, Chem. Soc. Rev., 41, 6348-6404, 2012.
- 2834 Striegel, M. F., Bede Guin, E., Hallett, K., Sandoval, D., Swingle, R., Knox, K., Best, F., and
- Fornea, S.: Air pollution, coatings, and cultural resources, Progress in Organic Coatings, 48, 2836 281-288, 2003.
- 2837 Stutz, J., Alicke, B., and Neftel, A.: Nitrous acid formation in the urban atmosphere: Gradient 2838 measurements of NO2 and HONO over grass in Milan, Italy, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 107,
- 2839 8192, doi: 8110.1029/2001jd000390, 2002.
- 2840 Su, H., Cheng, Y. F., Shao, M., Gao, D. F., Yu, Z. Y., Zeng, L. M., Slanina, J., Zhang, Y. H.,
- and Wiedensohler, A.: Nitrous acid (HONO) and its daytime sources at a rural site during the
- 2842 2004 PRIDE-PRD experiment in China, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 113, D14312, doi:
- 2843 14310.11029/12007jd009060, 2008.
- Suh, M., Bagus, P. S., Pak, S., Rosynek, M. P., and Lunsford, J. H.: Reactions of hydroxyl radicals on titania, silica, alumina, and gold surfaces, J. Phys. Chem. B, 104, 2736-2742,
- 2846 2000.
- 2847 Sullivan, R. C., Thornberry, T., and Abbatt, J. P. D.: Ozone decomposition kinetics on
- alumina: effects of ozone partial pressure, relative humidity and repeated oxidation cycles,
  Atmos. Chem. Phys., 4, 1301-1310, 2004.
- 2850 Sullivan, R. C., Guazzotti, S. A., Sodeman, D. A., and Prather, K. A.: Direct Observations of
- the Atmospheric Processing of Asian Mineral Dust, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 7, 1213-1236,2007.
- 2853 Sullivan, R. C., and Prather, K. A.: Investigations of the diurnal cycle and mixing state of
- 2855 oxalic acid in individual particles in Asian aerosol outflow, Environ. Sci. Technol., 41, 8062 2855 8069, 2007.
- 2856 Sullivan, R. C., Moore, M. J. K., Petters, M. D., Kreidenweis, S. M., Roberts, G. C., and
- 2857 Prather, K. A.: Timescale for Hygroscopic Conversion of Calcite Mineral Particles through
- Heterogeneous Reaction with Nitric Acid, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 11, 7826-7837, 2009a.
- 2859 Sullivan, R. C., Moore, M. J. K., Petters, M. D., Kreidenweis, S. M., Roberts, G. C., and
- 2860 Prather, K. A.: Effect of Chemical Mixing State on the Hygroscopicity and Cloud Nucleation
- 2861 Properties of Calcium Mineral Dust Particles, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 9, 3303-3316, 2009b.
- 2862 Sun, S., Ding, J., Bao, J., Gao, C., Qi, Z., and Li, C.: Photocatalytic Oxidation of Gaseous
- Formaldehyde on TiO<sub>2</sub>: An In Situ DRIFTS Study, Catal. Lett., 137, 239-246, 2010.
- 2864 Syomin, D. A., and Finlayson-Pitts, B. J.: HONO decomposition on borosilicate glass
- surfaces: implications for environmental chamber studies and field experiments, Phys. Chem.
- 2866 Chem. Phys., 5, 5236-5242, 2003.
- 2867 Ta, W. Q., Xiao, Z., Qu, J. J., Yang, G. S., and Wang, T.: Characteristics of dust particles
- from the desert/Gobi area of northwestern China during dust-storm periods, Environmental
  Geology, 43, 667-679, 2003.
- 2870 Taatjes, C. A., Welz, O., Eskola, A. J., Savee, J. D., Scheer, A. M., Shallcross, D. E.,
- 2871 Rotavera, B., Lee, E. P. F., Dyke, J. M., Mok, D. K. W., Osborn, D. L., and Percival, C. J.:
- 2872 Direct Measurements of Conformer-Dependent Reactivity of the Criegee Intermediate
- 2873 CH3CHOO, Science, 340, 177-180, 2013.

- 2874 Taatjes, C. A., Shallcross, D. E., and Percival, C. J.: Research frontiers in the chemistry of
- 2875 Criegee intermediates and tropospheric ozonolysis, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 16, 1704-2876 1718, 2014.
- 2877 Tang, M. J., Thieser, J., Schuster, G., and Crowley, J. N.: Uptake of NO<sub>3</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> to
- Saharan dust, ambient urban aerosol and soot: a relative rate study, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10,2965-2974, 2010.
- 2880 Tang, M. J., Thieser, J., Schuster, G., and Crowley, J. N.: Kinetics and Mechanism of the
- Heterogeneous Reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with Mineral Dust Particles, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 14,
   8551-8561, 2012.
- 2883 Tang, M. J., Camp, J. C. J., Rkiouak, L., McGregor, J., Watson, I. M., Cox, R. A., Kalberer,
- 2884 M., Ward, A. D., and Pope, F. D.: Heterogeneous Interaction of SiO<sub>2</sub> with N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>: Aerosol
- Flow Tube and Single Particle Optical Levitation-Raman Spectroscopy Studies, J. Phys.
  Chem. A, 118, 8817-8827, 2014a.
- 2887 Tang, M. J., Cox, R. A., and Kalberer, M.: Compilation and evaluation of gas phase diffusion
- coefficients of reactive trace gases in the atmosphere: volume 1. Inorganic compounds,
  Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 9233-9247, 2014b.
- 2890 Tang, M. J., Schuster, G., and Crowley, J. N.: Heterogeneous Reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with Illite
- and Arizona Test Dust Particles, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 245-254, 2014c.
- 2892 Tang, M. J., Telford, P. J., Pope, F. D., Rkiouak, L., Abraham, N. L., Archibald, A. T.,
- 2893 Braesicke, P., Pyle, J. A., McGregor, J., Watson, I. M., Cox, R. A., and Kalberer, M.:
- 2894 Heterogeneous reaction of  $N_2O_5$  with airborne TiO<sub>2</sub> particles and its implication for
- stratospheric particle injection, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 6035-6048, 2014d.
- 2896 Tang, M. J., Telford, P. J., Pope, F. D., Rkiouak, L., Abraham, N. L., Archibald, A. T.,
- 2897 Braesicke, P., Pyle, J. A., McGregor, J., Watson, I. M., Cox, R. A., and Kalberer, M.:
- 2898 Corrigendum to "Heterogeneous reaction of N2O5 with airborne TiO2 particles and its
- implication for stratospheric particle injection" published in Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 6035–
- 2900 6048, 2014, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 8233-8234, 10.5194/acp-14-8233-2014, 2014e.
- 2901 Tang, M. J., Shiraiwa, M., Pöschl, U., Cox, R. A., and Kalberer, M.: Compilation and
- 2902 evaluation of gas phase diffusion coefficients of reactive trace gases in the atmosphere:
- 2903 Volume 2. Diffusivities of organic compounds, pressure-normalised mean free paths, and
- average Knudsen numbers for gas uptake calculations, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 15, 5585-5598,2015.
- 2906 Tang, M. J., Cziczo, D. J., and Grassian, V. H.: Interactions of Water with Mineral Dust
- Aerosol: Water Adsorption, Hygroscopicity, Cloud Condensation and Ice Nucleation, Chem.
  Rev., 116, 4205–4259, 2016a.
- 2909 Tang, M. J., Keeble, J., Telford, P. J., Pope, F. D., Braesicke, P., Griffiths, P. T., Abraham, N.
- L., McGregor, J., Watson, I. M., Cox, R. A., Pyle, J. A., and Kalberer, M.: Heterogeneous
- reaction of ClONO2 with TiO2 and SiO2 aerosol particles: implications for stratospheric
- 2912 particle injection for climate engineering, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 16, 15397-15412, 2016b.
- 2913 Tang, Y., Carmichael, G. R., Kurata, G., Uno, I., Weber, R. J., Song, C. H., Guttikunda, S.
- K., Woo, J. H., Streets, D. G., Wei, C., Clarke, A. D., Huebert, B., and Anderson, T. L.:
- 2915 Impacts of Dust on Regional Tropospheric Chemistry during the ACE-Asia Experiment: a
- 2916 Model Study with Observations, J. Geophys. Res., 109, D19s21, doi: 10.1029/2003jd003806,
- 2917 2004.
- 2918 Ten Brink, H. M., and Spoelstra, H.: The dark decay of hono in environmental (SMOG)
- 2919 chambers, Atmos. Environ., 32, 247-251, 1998.
- 2920 Textor, C., Schulz, M., Guibert, S., Kinne, S., Balkanski, Y., Bauer, S., Berntsen, T., Berglen,
- 2921 T., Boucher, O., Chin, M., Dentener, F., Diehl, T., Easter, R., Feichter, H., Fillmore, D.,
- 2922 Ghan, S., Ginoux, P., Gong, S., Grini, A., Hendricks, J., Horowitz, L., Huang, P., Isaksen, I.,
- 2923 Iversen, I., Kloster, S., Koch, D., Kirkevåg, A., Kristjansson, J. E., Krol, M., Lauer, A.,

- Lamarque, J. F., Liu, X., Montanaro, V., Myhre, G., Penner, J., Pitari, G., Reddy, S., Seland,
- 2925 Ø., Stier, P., Takemura, T., and Tie, X.: Analysis and Quantification of the Diversities of
- Aerosol Life Cycles within AeroCom, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 6, 1777-1813, 2006.
- 2927 Tham, Y. J., Wang, Z., Li, Q., Yun, H., Wang, W., Wang, X., Xue, L., Lu, K., Ma, N., Bohn,
- B., Li, X., Kecorius, S., Größ, J., Shao, M., Wiedensohler, A., Zhang, Y., and Wang, T.:
- 2929 Significant concentrations of nitryl chloride sustained in the morning: investigations of the
- causes and impacts on ozone production in a polluted region of northern China, Atmos.Chem. Phys., 16, 14959-14977, 2016.
- 2932 Thornton, J., and Abbatt, J. P. D.: Measurements of HO2 uptake to aqueous aerosol: Mass
- accommodation coefficients and net reactive loss, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 110, D08309,
  doi: 08310.01029/02004JD005402, 2005.
- 2935 Thornton, J. A., Kercher, J. P., Riedel, T. P., Wagner, N. L., Cozic, J., Holloway, J., S., Dube,
- 2936 W. P., Wolfe, G. M., Quinn, P. K., Middlebrook, A. M., Alexander, B., and Brown, S. S.: A
- 2937 large atomic chlorine source inferred from mid-continental reactive nitrogen chemistry,2938 Nature, 464, 271-174, 2010.
- 2939 Tie, X., Brasseur, G., Emmons, L., Horowitz, L., and Kinnison, D.: Effects of aerosols on
- tropospheric oxidants: A global model study, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 106, 22931-22964,2001.
- 2942 Tobo, Y., DeMott, P. J., Raddatz, M., Niedermeier, D., Hartmann, S., Kreidenweis, S. M.,
- 2943 Stratmann, F., and Wex, H.: Impacts of chemical reactivity on ice nucleation of kaolinite 2944 particles: A case study of levoglucosan and sulfuric acid, Geophys. Res. Lett., 39, L19803,
- 2945 doi: 19810.11029/12012gl053007, 2012.
- Tong, H. J., Reid, J. P., Bones, D. L., Luo, B. P., and Krieger, U. K.: Measurements of the timescales for the mass transfer of water in glassy aerosol at low relative humidity and
- ambient temperature, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 4739-4754, 2011.
- Tong, S. R., Wu, L. Y., Ge, M. F., Wang, W. G., and Pu, Z. F.: Heterogeneous Chemistry of
- 2950 Monocarboxylic Acids on  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> at Different Relative Humidities, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 10, 2951 7561-7574, 2010.
- 2952 Twohy, C. H., Kreidenweis, S. M., Eidhammer, T., Browell, E. V., Heymsfield, A. J.,
- 2953 Bansemer, A. R., Anderson, B. E., Chen, G., Ismail, S., DeMott, P. J., and Van den Heever,
- 2954 S. C.: Saharan Dust Particles Nucleate Droplets in Eastern Atlantic Clouds, Geophys. Res.
- 2955 Lett., 36, L01807, doi: 01810.01029/02008gl035846, 2009.
- 2956 Ullerstam, M., Vogt, R., Langer, S., and Ljungstrom, E.: The kinetics and mechanism of SO<sub>2</sub>
- 2957 oxidation by  $O_3$  on mineral dust, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 4, 4694-4699, 2002.
- 2958 Umann, B., Arnold, F., Schaal, C., Hanke, M., Uecker, J., Aufmhoff, H., Balkanski, Y., and
- 2959 Van Dingenen, R.: Interaction of mineral dust with gas phase nitric acid and sulfur dioxide
- 2960 during the MINATROC II field campaign: First estimate of the uptake coefficient
- 2961 gamma(HNO3) from atmospheric data, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 110, D22306,
- 2962 10.1029/2005jd005906, 2005.
- 2963 Underwood, G. M., Li, P., Usher, C. R., and Grassian, V. H.: Determining accurate kinetic
- 2964 parameters of potentially important heterogeneous atmospheric reactions on solid particle
- surfaces with a Knudsen cell reactor, J. Phys. Chem. A, 104, 819-829, 2000.
- 2966 Underwood, G. M., Li, P., Al-Abadleh, H., and Grassian, V. H.: A Knudsen Cell Study of the
- Heterogeneous Reactivity of Nitric Acid on Oxide and Mineral Dust Particles, J. Phys. Chem.A, 105, 6609-6620, 2001.
- Uno, I., Eguchi, K., Yumimoto, K., Takemura, T., Shimizu, A., Uematsu, M., Liu, Z., Wang,
- 2970 Z., Hara, Y., and Sugimoto, N.: Asian Dust Transported One Full Circuit around the Globe,
- 2971 Nature Geosci., 2, 557-560, 2009.
- 2972 Usher, C. R., Michel, A. E., and Grassian, V. H.: Reactions on Mineral Dust, Chem. Rev.,
- 2973 103, 4883-4939, 2003a.

- Usher, C. R., Michel, A. E., Stec, D., and Grassian, V. H.: Laboratory studies of ozone uptake on processed mineral dust, Atmos. Environ., *37*, 5337-5347, 2003b.
- 2976 Vlasenko, A., Sjogren, S., Weingartner, E., Stemmler, K., Gaggeler, H. W., and Ammann,
- 2977 M.: Effect of Humidity on Nitric Acid Uptake to Mineral Dust Aerosol Particles, Atmos.
- 2978 Chem. Phys., 6, 2147-2160, 2006.
- 2979 Vlasenko, A., Huthwelker, T., Gaggeler, H. W., and Ammann, M.: Kinetics of the
- heterogeneous reaction of nitric acid with mineral dust particles: an aerosol flow tube study,
  Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 11, 7921-7930, 2009.
- 2982 Wagner, C., Hanisch, F., Holmes, N., de Coninck, H., Schuster, G., and Crowley, J. N.: The
- interaction of  $N_2O_5$  with mineral dust: aerosol flow tube and Knudsen reactor studies, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 8, 91-109, 2008.
- 2985 Wagner, C., Schuster, G., and Crowley, J. N.: An aerosol flow tube study of the interaction of
- 2986 N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with calcite, Arizona dust and quartz, Atmos. Environ., 43, 5001-5008, 2009.
- 2987 Wahner, A., Mentel, T. F., and Sohn, M.: Gas-phase reaction of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> with water vapor:
- 2988 Importance of heterogeneous hydrolysis of  $N_2O_5$  and surface desorption of  $HNO_3$  in a large 2989 teflon chamber, Geophys. Res. Lett., 25, 2169-2172, 1998.
- 2990 Walker, R. A., Wilson, K., Lee, A. F., Woodford, J., Grassian, V. H., Baltrusaitis, J.,
- 2991 Rubasinghege, G., Cibin, G., and Dent, A.: Preservation of York Minster historic limestone
- by hydrophobic surface coatings, Sci. Rep., 2, 880, doi: 810.1038/srep00880, 2012.
- Wang, K., Zhang, Y., Nenes, A., and Fountoukis, C.: Implementation of Dust Emission and
  Chemistry into the Community Multiscale Air Quality Modeling System and Initial
- Application to an Asian Dust Storm Episode, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 12, 10209-10237, 2012.
- 2996 Wang, T., Tham, Y. J., Xue, L., Li, Q., Zha, Q., Wang, Z., Poon, S. C. N., Dubé, W. P.,
- Blake, D. R., Louie, P. K. K., Luk, C. W. Y., Tsui, W., and Brown, S. S.: Observations of
- nitryl chloride and modeling its source and effect on ozone in the planetary boundary layer of
  southern China, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 121, 2476-2489, 2016.
- 3000 Wang, W. G., Ge, M. F., and Sun, Q.: Heterogeneous Uptake of Hydrogen Peroxide on
- 3001 Mineral Oxides, Chin. J. Chem. Phys., 24, 515-520, 2011.
- 3002 Wang, Y. H., and Jacob, D. J.: Anthropogenic forcing on tropospheric ozone and OH since
- 3003 preindustrial times, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 103, 31123-31135, 1998.
- 3004 Wayne, R. P., Barnes, I., Biggs, P., Burrows, J. P., Canosamas, C. E., Hjorth, J., Lebras, G.,
- Moortgat, G. K., Perner, D., Poulet, G., Restelli, G., and Sidebottom, H.: The nitrate radicalphysics, chemistry, and the atmosphere, Atmos. Environ., 25A, 1-203, 1991.
- Webb, A. H., Bawden, R. J., Busby, A. K., and Hopkins, J. N.: Studies on the effects of air
- 3008 pollution on limestone degradation in Great Britain, Atmos. Environ., 26, 165-181, 1992.
- 3009 Weisenstein, D. K., Keith, D. W., and Dykema, J. A.: Solar geoengineering using solid
- 3010 aerosol in the stratosphere, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 15, 11835-11859, 2015.
- 3011 Welz, O., Savee, J. D., Osborn, D. L., Vasu, S. S., Percival, C. J., Shallcross, D. E., and
- 3012 Taatjes, C. A.: Direct Kinetic Measurements of Criegee Intermediate (CH2OO) Formed by
- 3013 Reaction of CH2I with O-2, Science, 335, 204-207, 2012.
- 3014 Wesely, M. L., and Hicks, B. B.: A review of the current status of knowledge on dry
- 3015 deposition, Atmos. Environ., 34, 2261-2282, 2000.
- 3016 Wex, H., DeMott, P. J., Tobo, Y., Hartmann, S., Rösch, M., Clauss, T., Tomsche, L.,
- 3017 Niedermeier, D., and Stratmann, F.: Kaolinite particles as ice nuclei: learning from the use of
- 3018 different kaolinite samples and different coatings, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 5529-5546, 2014.
- 3019 Whalley, L. K., Edwards, P. M., Furneaux, K. L., Goddard, A., Ingham, T., Evans, M. J.,
- 3020 Stone, D., Hopkins, J. R., Jones, C. E., Karunaharan, A., Lee, J. D., Lewis, A. C., Monks, P.
- 3021 S., Moller, S. J., and Heard, D. E.: Quantifying the magnitude of a missing hydroxyl radical
- 3022 source in a tropical rainforest, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 7223-7233, 2011.

- 3023 Wood, E. C., Bertram, T. H., Wooldridge, P. J., and Cohen, R. C.: Measurements of N2O5,
- 3024 NO2, and O-3 east of the San Francisco Bay, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 5, 483-491, 2005.
- Wu, L.-Y., Tong, S.-R., Zhou, L., Wang, W.-G., and Ge, M.-F.: Synergistic Effects between
- 3026 SO2 and HCOOH on α-Fe2O3, J. Phys. Chem. A, 117, 3972-3979, 2013a.
- Wu, L., Tong, S., and Ge, M.: Heterogeneous Reaction of NO2 on Al2O3: The Effect of
- Temperature on the Nitrite and Nitrate Formation, J. Phys. Chem. A, 117, 4937-4944, 2013b.
- 3029 Wu, L. Y., Tong, S. R., Wang, W. G., and Ge, M. F.: Effects of temperature on the
- heterogeneous oxidation of sulfur dioxide by ozone on calcium carbonate, Atmos. Chem.
  Phys., 11, 6593-6605, 2011.
- 3032 Xu, B. Y., Zhu, T., Tang, X. Y., Ding, J., and Li, H. J.: Heterogeneous reaction of
- formaldehyde on surface of  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> particles, Chemical Journal of Chinese Universities-Chinese, 27, 1912-1917, 2006.
- Xu, B. Y., Zhu, T., Tang, X. Y., and Shang, J.: Heterogeneous reaction of formaldehyde on the surface of TiO<sub>2</sub> particles, Sci. China-Chem., 53, 2644-2651, 2010.
- 3037 Xu, B. Y., Shang, J., Zhu, T., and Tang, X. Y.: Heterogeneous reaction of formaldehyde on 3038 the surface of  $\gamma$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> particles, Atmos. Environ., 45, 3569-3575, 2011.
- 3039 Yang, W. W., He, H., Ma, Q. X., Ma, J. Z., Liu, Y. C., Liu, P. F., and Mu, Y. J.: Synergistic
- 3040 formation of sulfate and ammonium resulting from reaction between SO2 and NH3 on typical 3041 mineral dust Phys. Cham. Cham. Phys. 18, 056, 064, 2016a
- 3041 mineral dust, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 18, 956-964, 2016a.
- 3042 Yang, Y., Shao, M., Wang, X., Nölscher, A. C., Kessel, S., Guenther, A., and Williams, J.:
- Towards a quantitative understanding of total OH reactivity: A review, Atmos. Environ., 134,
  147-161, 2016b.
- 3045 Yang, Y., Russell, L. M., Lou, S., Liao, H., Guo, J., Liu, Y., Singh, B., and Ghan, S. J.: Dust-
- 3046 wind interactions can intensify aerosol pollution over eastern China, 8, 15333,
- 3047 10.1038/ncomms15333, 2017.
- 3048 Yi, J., Bahrini, C., Schoemaecker, C., Fittschen, C., and Choi, W.: Photocatalytic
- 3049 Decomposition of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> on Different TiO<sub>2</sub> Surfaces Along with the Concurrent Generation of
- HO<sub>2</sub> Radicals Monitored Using Cavity Ring Down Spectroscopy, J. Phys. Chem. C, 116,
  10090-10097, 2012.
- Zhang, Q., Streets, D. G., He, K., Wang, Y., Richter, A., Burrows, J. P., Uno, I., Jang, C. J.,
- Chen, D., Yao, Z., and Lei, Y.: NOx emission trends for China, 1995–2004: The view from
- the ground and the view from space, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos, 112, D22306, doi:
- 3055 22310.21029/22007JD008684, 2007.
- 3056 Zhang, X. L., Wu, G. J., Zhang, C. L., Xu, T. L., and Zhou, Q. Q.: What is the real role of
- iron oxides in the optical properties of dust aerosols?, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 15, 12159-12177,2015.
- 3059 Zhang, X. Y., Gong, S. L., Shen, Z. X., Mei, F. M., Xi, X. X., Liu, L. C., Zhou, Z. J., Wang,
- D., Wang, Y. Q., and Cheng, Y.: Characterization of soil dust aerosol in China and its
- transport and distribution during 2001 ACE-Asia: 1. Network observations, J. Geophys. Res.Atmos., 108, 4206, doi: 4210.1029/2002jd002632, 2003a.
- 3063 Zhang, X. Y., Gong, S. L., Zhao, T. L., Arimoto, R., Wang, Y. Q., and Zhou, Z. J.: Sources
- 3064 of Asian dust and role of climate change versus desertification in Asian dust emission,
- 3065 Geophys. Res. Lett., 30, 2272, doi: 2210.1029/2003GL018206,, 2003b.
- 3066 Zhang, Y., Young, S. W., Kotamarthi, V., and Carmichael, G. R.: Photochemical Oxidant
- Processes in the Presence of Dust: An Evaluation of the Impact of Dust on Particulate Nitrateand Ozone Formation, J. Appl. Met., 33, 813-824, 1994.
- 3069 Zhao, D. F., Zhu, T., Chen, Q., Liu, Y. J., and Zhang, Z. F.: Raman micro-spectrometry as a
- 3070 technique for investigating heterogeneous reactions on individual atmospheric particles, Sci.
- 3071 China-Chem., 54, 154-160, 2011a.

- 3072 Zhao, X., Kong, L. D., Sun, Z. Y., Ding, X. X., Cheng, T. T., Yang, X., and Chen, J. M.:
- 3073 Interactions between Heterogeneous Uptake and Adsorption of Sulfur Dioxide and
- Acetaldehyde on Hematite, J. Phys. Chem. A, 119, 4001-4008, 2015.
- 3075 Zhao, Y., Chen, Z. M., Shen, X. L., and Zhang, X. A.: Kinetics and Mechanisms of
- 3076 Heterogeneous Reaction of Gaseous Hydrogen Peroxide on Mineral Oxide Particles, Environ.
- 3077 Sci. Technol., 45, 3317-3324, 2011b.
- 3078 Zhao, Y., Chen, Z. M., Shen, X. L., and Huang, D.: Heterogeneous reactions of gaseous
- 3079 hydrogen peroxide on pristine and acidic gas-processed calcium carbonate particles: Effects
- 3080 of relative humidity and surface coverage of coating, Atmos. Environ., 67, 63-72, 2013.
- 3081 Zhao, Y., Huang, D., Huang, L. B., and Chen, Z. M.: Hydrogen Peroxide Enhances the
- Oxidation of Oxygenated Volatile Organic Compounds on Mineral Dust Particles: A Case
   Study of Methacrolein, Environ. Sci. Technol., 48, 10614-10623, 2014.
- 3084 Zhou, L., Wang, W. G., and Ge, M. F.: Temperature Dependence of Heterogeneous Uptake
- 3085 of Hydrogen Peroxide on Silicon Dioxide and Calcium Carbonate, J. Phys. Chem. A, 116, 3086 7959-7964, 2012.
- 3087 Zhou, L., Wang, W. G., Gai, Y. B., and Ge, M. F.: Knudsen cell and smog chamber study of
- the heterogeneous uptake of sulfur dioxide on Chinese mineral dust, J. Environ. Sci., 26,
  2423-2433, 2014.
- 3090 Zhou, L., Wang, W. G., Ge, M. F., and Tong, S. R.: Heterogeneous uptake of gaseous
- 3091 hydrogen peroxide on mineral dust, J. Environ. Sci., 28, 44-50, 2016.
- 3092 Zhu, S., Butler, T., Sander, R., Ma, J., and Lawrence, M. G.: Impact of Dust on Tropospheric
- Chemistry over Polluted Regions: a Case Study of the Beijing Megacity, Atmos. Chem.
  Phys., 10, 3855-3873, 2010.
- 3095 Zhu, T., Shang, J., and Zhao, D. F.: The roles of heterogeneous chemical processes in the
- formation of an air pollution complex and gray haze, Sci. China-Chem., 54, 145-153, 2011.